

# LEWIS COUNTY

IN THE

## CIVIL WAR

1861-1865

ROY BIRD COOK

Author of

"The Family and Early Life of Stonewall Jackson,"

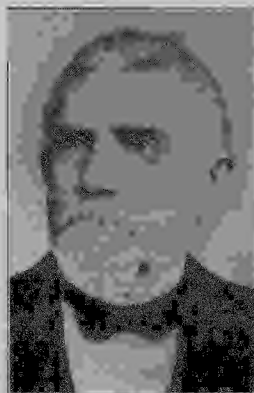
"Collins Settlement of Old," Etc.



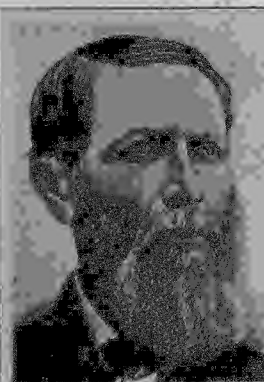
1924

JARRETT PRINTING CO.  
706-708 Donnally Street  
CHARLESTON, W. VA.





Dr. Thomas B. Camden  
1829-1910



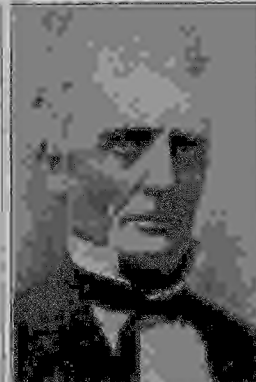
Presley M. Hale  
1826-1916



Alexander Scott Withers  
1792-1865



George Jackson Arnold  
1816-1899



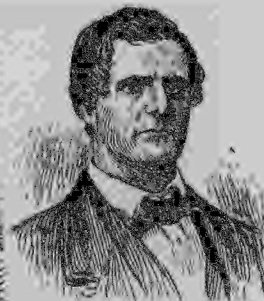
William E. Arnold  
1817-1890



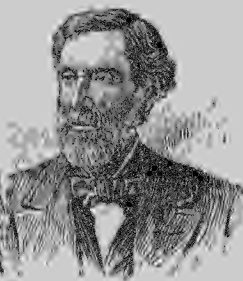
Dr. Newton B. Barnes  
1807-1873



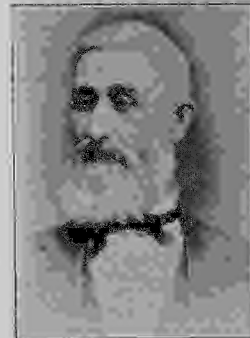
John Brannon  
1821-1901



Jonathan M. Bennett  
1816-1887



Mathew Edmiston  
1814-1887



Caleb Boggess  
1822-1889

SOME PROMINENT CITIZENS OF THE CIVIL WAR PERIOD

Copyright, 1924.  
ROY BIRD COOK

RN 466603



## *Table of Contents*

Editor's Preface	- - - - -	5
Foreword	- - - - -	7
I. The Secession of Virginia and Formation of West Virginia		9
II. Weston, the County Seat	- - - - -	20
III. The Virginia Militia and the State Troops	- - - -	27
IV. Gleanings from the Lewis County Press	- - - - -	32
V. Military Operations—1861	- - - - -	40
VI. Military Operations—1862	- - - - -	55
VII. Military Operations—1863	- - - - -	62
VIII. Military Operations—1864-1865	- - - - -	83
IX. Prisoners of War and Camp Chase	- - - - -	93
X. Guerilla Warfare and Local Strife	- - - - -	104
XI. Lewis County Citizens in the Confederate Army	- -	112
XII. Lewis County Citizens in the Federal Army	- - - -	128
XIII. Stonewall Jackson in Lewis County	- - - - -	146
XIV. William McKinley, the Soldier, in West Virginia	- - -	149
XV. Memories: When a Ghost Is Not a Ghost	- - - -	152

## *Editor's Preface*

The military operations in the central counties of West Virginia during the American Civil War had an influence and bearing upon the outcome of the fratricidal strife greater than has been generally ascribed. Strange as it may seem, but little has been written of the movements of the armies in interior West Virginia. In a general way the military movements have been dwelt upon in proportion to their relation to larger operations and battles, but the local character seems to have been passed without much notice.

The significance of the operations in Lewis and adjoining counties cannot be measured by the number of troops engaged in holding the section, or by the fact that no great battle was fought within the sector upon which hinged the fate of armies or of the nation itself. The importance of holding the central counties within the lines of the Federal army, and of holding the loyalty of the citizenry to the Federal government, was the fact that it offered a barrier to the armies of the South and prevented the establishment of their military lines along the borders of Ohio and Pennsylvania. Protection to the national capital was given by holding open the lines of communication between the east and west, and finally Federal control of northwestern Virginia was definitely determined, where allegiance to the Mother State and the Union was divided. And it was through this control that the leaders of the west and northwest secured the establishment of the new State of West Virginia, the culmination of a more than ninety years' effort on the part of western Virginia to secure a separation from the Old Dominion.

Weston, holding the gateway to all points in the interior, by reason of its strategic position became a military post within the very first months of the war, and with the exception of brief intervals was occupied as such until the close of hostilities. Troops of both armies held the town at different times and the surrounding country felt the heavy hand of raiders and hangers-on of the armies of both the North and South. The military movements from the post at Weston dominated the section and especially was this true in the many outposts and detachments of troops sent out to control or hold in check the marauding bands of "bushwhackers" or "independent rangers" who held forth in the mountain fastnesses and preyed upon the citizenry without much regard to allegiance, or upon either army as occasion presented or the whim of the leader directed.

Mr. Cook has delved deeply into the history of the period of which he writes and has spared no pains to secure accuracy of material. From the great mass of data compiled the story of the participation of Lewis County and its citizens in the Civil War has been prepared; a story that is complete almost to the last detail and presented in a manner that is entirely free from rancor or partisan bias.

BOYD B. STUTLER.

Charleston, W. Va.  
September 1, 1924.

## Foreword

The story of Lewis County, West Virginia, in the Civil War, meager and incomplete though it may be, is the outgrowth of a desire to see recorded in some permanent form such details as can be collected of the record of her sons during that fratricidal strife. It first appeared as an historical serial in the "Weston Independent" in 1919, largely documentary as to source and compiled from official records, public documents, old newspapers and letters generally believed to be reliable. Aside from the unpublished personal memoirs of Dr. Thomas Bland Camden (1829-1910), it would appear that in the fifty-four years that had elapsed no effort had been made by any one to set down any records of a local nature. Indeed this phase of the history of all county units in West Virginia has been largely overlooked.

There is no discussion of the reasons for this war, designated by those of the far North as the "War of the Rebellion;" in the more Southern States as the "War between the States" and by us of the border, usually, if not always, as the "Civil War." The writer, among thousands of others, was born of a family that saw service on both sides, and was reared among the declining numbers of brave men who fought for the right as they saw it. In 1885 over 250 ex-Federal soldiers attended a reunion at Weston; in 1900 a reunion of the Blue and the Gray found almost as many of both sides, and in 1924 a local paper records that five had gathered for a little social affair in the same community. Likewise, a survivor of the Army of Northern Virginia helped compile names for this undertaking and within a few months laid down his earthly labors. The survivors are banded together now in a fight against a common foe. Just as they banded together in the post-bellum day to help build up a great county in a great State. And may we of this generation not take pride in the reflection that they were American soldiers representative of the Nordic spirit. Down in Virginia lie side by side Generals William R. and James B. Terrill, both of whom died for principle as they saw it, one of whom served and died under the Stars and Stripes, the other under the Stars and Bars. A world of thought is reflected in the simple inscription on the monument which says: "This monument erected by their father. God alone knows which was right."

But little stress is laid on the so-called "Reconstruction" days. Happily and truthfully it may be said that there was little of bitterness in this region, when compared with other sections. The "Weston Democrat" on May 11, 1879, says: "We are informed that a band of Klu Klux was seen in the Stone Coal neighborhood on the 1st." They numbered about thirty and after listening to an address they dispersed. Indeed, the identity may be questioned. There was no need for such evidences of public interest as in the more southern regions, and within a very short time men who wore the gray were working hand in hand with neighbors who had marched away in a uniform of blue.

No one more than the writer is aware of the imperfections of this little volume, and that errors may be present is quite possible. If, however, it helps preserve some of the history of that period and brings into being a volume much better, then its mission will have been fulfilled.

Mention is made in the text in many cases of the origin of information contained therein. But the writer is indebted for assistance, in addition to those named, from Hon. Robert L. Bland, E. G. Davisson, Mrs. M. O. Edwards, and the late Leander Troxell, of Weston; the late John S. Camden, of Parkersburg; Hon. Thomas J. Arnold, of Elkins; Mrs. M. M. Eaton, of Pittsburgh, Pa.; and Clifford R. Myers, State Historian and Archivist, and Miss Florence Schum, Librarian of the Department of Archives and History of West Virginia, of Charleston. Especial mention is due Boyd B. Stutler, well known war historian of Charleston, who kindly checked up the manuscript in an endeavor to make it as free from errors as possible.

ROY BIRD COOK.

Charleston, W. Va.

July, 1924.

## CHAPTER ONE

### THE SECESSION OF VIRGINIA AND FORMATION OF WEST VIRGINIA

The year 1860 found the whole State of Virginia in a condition of wildest commotion, unequaled in the previous history of the Commonwealth. While it was the outgrowth of feeling gathering for years, it was brought to a climax by the daring attempt of John Brown at Harper's Ferry. Untrue as it may have been, there was a feeling that this was the result of a formidable conspiracy on the part of the North to crush the institution of slavery in the South.

Throughout the eastern section of the State, meetings were held in which thousands heard from the lips of eloquent orators the picturing of the future of Virginia when she should be the corner stone of a new republic. By December, in Botetourt County, John J. Allen, a son-in-law of John G. Jackson, and a former member of Congress from Clarksburg, drafted resolutions concerning "the present alarming conditions of our country, to give some expression of their opinion upon the threatening aspect of public affairs" which spread like wildfire throughout the counties east of the Alleghenies. In western Virginia public feeling was no less, even though directed along somewhat different lines.

The Civil War was, of course, the occasion and the opportunity for the separation of western Virginia and the erection of a new State, of which Lewis County is a component part. Yet there were always points of differences between the two peoples, brought about largely by different origin, separated by a mountain barrier, Virginia sloped to the Atlantic Ocean and the rising sun, and western Virginia to the Ohio and the setting sun. Six decades ago Lewis County was small and poor, being principally noted for her virgin forests, live-stock market, and as the home of a number of brilliant barristers who wrested from the tidewater politicians what little internal improvements she did get.

Local interest in politics at least until after the Constitution of 1852, was mostly centered in matters of State and National concern. But Major Theodore F. Lang cites that for years every candidate for the Virginia Assembly was sounded as to his sentiment concerning the separation of the State. It was always felt that the eastern slave holders wielded too much influence in the Richmond junta. Manhood suffrage after 1852 only relieved matters slightly, the slave population still being counted. But people in Lewis were only mildly interested in slavery, as a social or economic institution. No one in the county ever owned any number of them.

Jacob Lorentz, Colonel Edward Jackson, his son Cummins, and Alexander Scott Withers in early years had held as many as twelve. Minter Bailey had owned ten, Weedon Hoffman seven, William E. and George

J. Arnold from one to five. None were ever mistreated and the feeling of attachment by them to their owners was clearly reflected by their adherence to the families even down to the time of the writer's boyhood. To be sure people recalled an occasional sale held in front of the old court house, the slave mounting a stone that stood in the yard, and once people lined the walk in front of the Bailey House as twelve or more chained together, marched through town to a notorious market in Harrison County. Lewis County, with a population of 7,999 in 1860, and 1,533 houses therein, claimed ownership of 368 slaves and there were 22 free colored. In the whole eight counties of the Monongahela Valley there were 1,366 slaves, and of this number Harrison County owned as many as the other seven.

There was, of course, after the John Brown attack at Harper's Ferry a feeling that local trouble might arise, and from Richmond were sent one hundred flint-lock muskets, which, being distributed to the Boggess company of Home Guards, was deemed sufficient to put down a like undertaking. Fortunately, however, no such need arose and later the possession of these muskets, such as were left after Alfred Jackson's company left for Dixie in the beginning of the War, often got the owner innocently into trouble.

At the general election of 1860, the Republicans, whose cause had created such a turmoil four years before, came to the front with Lincoln and Hamlin as standard bearers. Local feeling became intense, and it was agreed that the final disposition of slavery rested upon the Presidential selection. The Democrats were in the majority in Lewis, and indeed their power gave the county a power in the Assembly which reached far beyond its own narrow confines. This is clearly reflected in the location at Weston of a branch of the Exchange Bank of Virginia, one of the first in western Virginia; the location of the Trans-Allegheny Lunatic Asylum; and the appointment of Jonathan M. Bennett as First Auditor of Virginia by Governor Henry A. Wise.

The election was complicated by the several issues within party ranks, added, of course, to all the other elements of the time. The Democrats were split into a northern wing headed by Stephen A. Douglas and a southern wing headed by John C. Breckenridge. The remnants of the once powerful Whig party under the head of the Constitutional Union Ticket was headed by John Bell, of Tennessee. Several public meetings were held in Weston, and one of the most stirring addresses was made from the portico of the old court house in an open-air meeting by John D. Imboden, a young lawyer and clerk of the Augusta County Court, of Staunton. He was a son of George Imboden, formerly residing on Skin Creek, an elector for the Bell and Everett faction, and who was destined to a few months later again come into the community as a brigadier general with a body of Confederate troops.

The final election returns in Lewis gave Breckenridge 604, Bell 332, Douglas 247 and Abraham Lincoln none. Western Virginia exhibited as great number of opinions as any section in the United States.



Breckenridge carried 18 counties, Bell 15 and Douglas 2. Hancock County was evenly divided between Lincoln and Breckenridge. Lincoln received 1,929 votes, nearly all from the "Panhandle" region, and was elected with 180 electoral votes.

Then for a few weeks came a lull, interspersed with a few meetings throughout the State, but at last in Richmond, toward which all eyes were turned, Governor John Letcher on November 15th issued a proclamation calling into extra session the Assembly to convene January 7, 1861. William E. Arnold represented the county in the House of Delegates and John Brannon served in the Senate. After one of the stormiest sessions in history a resolution was passed calling for a convention of the people of the State to meet in the following month.

In the meantime a call for a mass meeting was issued from Weston, and on December 10th a great public gathering took place, presided over by Caleb Boggess, in which resolutions of loyalty to the Union were adopted, and a feeling reflected that it would be best to let the Cotton States secede, but Virginia to keep out of it. This was followed by a meeting at Hall's store on Freemans Creek on December 22nd with Rev. John Law as Chairman and William Halterman, Secretary. Several addresses were made, and on motion of Esias Fetty, "The preamble and resolutions reported by Caleb Boggess" were unanimously approved.

The feeling of despondency that was enveloping the entire country is reflected in the minutes of the Exchange Bank of Weston. On Wednesday, January 2, 1861, the board met, composed of C. J. Moore, President; A. A. Lewis, D. S. Peterson, Blackwell Jackson, E. S. Bland and Johnson N. Camden. It was ordered that "this office be closed on Friday next, the 4th inst. in compliance with the recommendation of the President of the United States (James Buchanan) appointing it as a day of humiliation and prayer."

On the fourth of February, 1861, the citizens of Lewis County selected Mr. Boggess as their delegate to the Richmond Convention, defeating Dr. W. J. Bland. He was a son-in-law of Judge Gideon D. Camden, a former resident of Weston, later a delegate from the Richmond meeting to the Confederate Congress at Montgomery and a strong southern leader. Boggess at once left for Richmond with John S. Carille, of Harrison County, and the memorable convention convened on the thirteenth following.

With conditions in such a state at that time we can easily imagine the tension existing among the people of the county, and in fact all Virginia. It must be recalled that before the convention adjourned the only telegraph line that crossed the mountains had been cut at Harper's Ferry, and it took several days for news to reach Weston. Maxwell says "At Weston and Clarksburg men stood looking each other in the face, only to see reflected back the same feelings which were locked silent in their own bosoms. But when the delegates did return, the same old jealousies that had been rankling in the east and west side of Virginia again came welling up."



Boggess voted against secession and left Richmond about April 20th, and at the adjourned session, on June 20th, he was reported absent by the Committee on Absent Members. On November 29th the Committee on Elections reported that its members were satisfied that Caleb Boggess was absent from the convention by reason of disloyalty to the Commonwealth of Virginia and the Confederate States and should be expelled. Of the return trip and local conditions and feelings at that time, much may be gleaned from extracts of letters following—written to Granville Davisson Hall—the first under date of April 26, 1861, from Clarksburg, which in part says:

"Judge G. D. Camden has gone to Richmond, it is thought, to consult with the Governor on the propriety of making arrests. Camden is an arch-secessionist. The residence of Caleb Boggess, Union delegate from Lewis County, was burned by secessionists yesterday." This latter statement is not, however, supported by very good evidence, as the burning is said to have been accidental. His home stood on what is now part of the Weston State Hospital grounds.

Hon. James C. McGrew, of Kingwood, wrote that the act of secession was passed in the afternoon of April 17th and conditions became so serious that John S. Carlile started home. On the 20th about twenty delegates met in General John J. Jackson's rooms; decided to go home, call mass meetings and report what had been done. Accordingly, on the 21st a party of fourteen left the city, but at Alexandria were compelled to again turn their faces toward Richmond. Upon reaching Manassas Junction they left the railway train and hired conveyances over the mountains to Winchester, where they secured transportation home. Among the party were General John J. Jackson and Caleb Boggess. "Caleb Boggess was elected by the Unionists in Lewis County and was true to his constituents in his votes in the convention, voting uniformly with his Union colleague. He was, I believe, a true manly man."

Boggess and the other delegates at once took up the task of accounting for their stewardship and the dissemination of the results of the convention at Richmond. John S. Carlile hastened to Weston, where on Tuesday, May 7th, he addressed a large gathering at the court house. This was followed the next day with a mass meeting at which addresses were made by Boggess and ex-Governor Joseph Johnson, designated by the "Weston Herald" as the "Old War Horse."

In the meantime a mass meeting had been held at Clarksburg on April 22nd, at which time addresses were made in favor of the separation of the State, and calling for delegates to be selected to attend a convention at Wheeling. A special edition of the "Western Virginian Guard," published by C. E. Ringler, was hastily issued embodying this call; copies were rushed by men on horseback to Weston and other points where they were posted in public places. Men in favor of this step at once made arrangements for a meeting, said to have been held at the store of P. M. Hale, and E. M. Chalfant, A. S. Withers, J. W. Hudson, P. M. Hale, Jesse Woofter, W. L. Grant and J. A. J. Lightburn were

appointed delegates to the first Wheeling Convention, which assembled at Washington Hall, in Wheeling, on May 13, 1861. The purpose of the convention was to take action in case the vote of the secession ordinance carried. Many were in favor of establishing a new State at once, but it remained for Francis H. Pierpont to evolve a plan by which a semblance of constitutional right could be maintained in the method of doing so. Alexander Scott Withers, of Lewis, was appointed a member of the Committee on State and Federal Relations. It was moved and adopted that a special election be held June 4th for the election of delegates to a second convention to further devise such measures as the people deemed best.

On Monday, May 13th, in the first convention, John S. Carlile said: "I went on last Tuesday to Lewis County, where they have been under a system of intimidation, and despite the threat of arms and mob and the charge of the judge to hang me for treason, I addressed the people, and they are represented here today, and if they are not intimidated they will give 1,000 majority against the ratification of the ordinance of secession."

The election on May 23 resulted in the counties now forming West Virginia casting 44,000 votes, of which 40,000 were for the rejection of the ordinance. Within the county limits a few supporters were found at Bennett's store (Walkersville), Hall's store on Skin Creek and in the town of Weston.

People by this time were largely divided into three classes: those who desired a separation of the State at once and who declared unflinching loyalty to the Union; those who expressed loyalty to the Union but were not in favor of a breaking up of the old State, with perhaps a trace of feeling for the South; and those who were out and out for the Confederacy. Public officials were at once placed in a precarious position. The convention at Wheeling on June 12th passed an ordinance providing that all officials should take an oath to support the reorganized government or the Governor could declare their office vacant. At Richmond on June 27th the Assembly declared that any person holding an office under the National Government "shall forever be banished by the State and is declared an alien enemy."

The pronounced feeling at Weston in such matters is clearly shown in the apparent secretive way in which it was necessary to hold Union meetings, and indeed it was not until 1862 that the people really vigorously swung to the support of the Federal Army. In the meantime practically all who openly supported the Confederacy had gone "South" in some capacity, but throughout the year 1861, even with Federal troops in charge, the Confederate Government kept in touch with local matters. B. P. Swayne, an employee in the Auditor's office at Richmond, was discharged in October simply because he was born in Pennsylvania, returned home November 23rd and cited that letters went back and forth with ease. An attempt was even made to thwart the activities of the first Wheeling Convention, a circular letter being sent out from Weston

on June 13th urging a counter convention to be held at Lewisburg for the purpose of checkmating the Wheeling government. Throughout the year northern newspapers bitterly assailed western Virginia for the lack of volunteers in the Federal Army, claiming that there was "a great deal more willingness to talk than to fight." Yet the chaotic condition of affairs did much to leave the citizens in a position where they did not know what to do.

The election of delegates to the second Wheeling Convention resulted in the selection of J. A. J. Lightburn, of Lightburn's Mills; later a brigadier general in the Federal Army, and P. M. Hale, a rising young merchant of Weston. The convention convened on June 11th and was in session until June 25th. Here was evolved the plan of the reorganized Virginia government and on June 20th Francis H. Pierpont was elected Governor. J. A. J. Lightburn and Henry H. Withers served on a committee to consider a division of the State. Blackwell Jackson, senator-elect to the Virginia Assembly, was added to the list of delegates, and it was ordered that the Assembly reconvene August 6th. The first General Assembly under the restored government was called to meet on July 1st, and at the opening session the names of P. M. Hale and George J. Arnold are listed as delegates. Hale had been elected to the convention and Arnold to the General Assembly in the last election under the old Virginia government and was, of course, entitled to a seat in the Assembly then in session. He subsequently appeared and took part in all the proceedings. In a public address before the Assembly he stated that he was in favor of saving the Union by means of the basis provided by the Federal Constitution, which indeed was a mooted point in the minds of all. As to the attitude of Lewis he declared another speaker "mistakes the people of Lewis County when he supposes they are opposed to a compromise of this war," showing that there yet remained a faint hope on the part of many able men that something could be done concerning the position of Virginia. Mr. Arnold showed a deep study of constitutional law and presented an able construction of the principles thereof. But the fact that he had owned a few slaves, and was not thoroughly in sympathy with the methods being adopted, created a feeling hard to overcome. Yet it is cited that he wrote the act creating the new State of West Virginia and was thoroughly opposed to secession. Indeed the convention of August 6th, in appointing a committee on which Blackwell Jackson, who qualified as Senator July 5th, served, agreed "that a large majority of the good and loyal citizens of western Virginia are in favor of a division of the State, yet there seems to exist a difference of opinion as to the proper time, as well as the proper means to be used."

On August 20th there was adopted an "ordinance to provide for the formation of a new State out of a portion of this State," to be voted upon Thursday, October 24, 1861. In Lewis County only 455 votes were cast for the ordinance and 12 against. The presence of Federal troops no doubt prevented a complete expression of the views of those who

sympathized with the Confederacy. This was followed by the call for the first Constitutional Convention to meet November 26th. Judge Robert Irvine (1814-1875) was elected representative from Lewis County, and Gibson J. Butcher served as clerk. The final vote on the amended Constitution was 596 for and 4 against.

In the next session of the "restored" Assembly which met from December 2, 1861, to February 13, 1862, an appropriation of \$21,684.00 was made with which to prosecute the work on the Northwestern Lunatic Asylum at Weston. This was derived according to the auditor's report of September 30th from \$27,000.00 received from the "Lunatic Asylum west of the Alleghenies." At the same session provision was made for the organization of troops for the Federal Army.

During all this time Lewis County was, according to the inclinations of the citizens, undergoing the experience of serving under two State governments. County government at different times during the war ceased to function, and some public officers who were probably opposed to secession refused to acknowledge the Wheeling government. Indeed one went so far as to send \$3,575.30 collected from judgments as commissioner of delinquent and forfeited lands to the Richmond faction.

James Wilson was sheriff during 1860 and until January 4, 1861, when he resigned. For some months before and a few weeks after the resignation of Wilson, there was not even a deputy sheriff. Joseph Matthews was appointed crier for the courts on January 15, 1861, but some members of his family later enlisted in the Confederate Army and he was removed from office by the "restored" government. He was succeeded by Allen Simpson on October 5th, who again took office January 1, 1863, and served until December 31, 1866. A committee appointed to examine the auditor's office, however, reported on September 28, 1863, that Lewis County had no sheriff "because of the danger incident thereto."

The judge of the circuit court in 1860 was William L. Jackson, Jr. His first orders were entered October 8, 1860, and the last May 9, 1861. He left his office and later became a brigadier general in the Confederate service and several from the county served under him. From this time until May 2, 1862, the county had no judge. From May 2nd until West Virginia was admitted to the Union, Judge Arthur I. Boreman, of Parkersburg, presided over the court and indeed it seems did so before the date named. On January 2, 1862, he wrote to Governor Pierpont, concerning the status of affairs in the county as follows:

"Some week or two since I heard that the three prisoners (W. G. Pier-son and others) arrested for murder in Lewis County, had been rescued from the civil authorities of Lewis while in the act of examining their cases before the examining board, but I said nothing about it from the fact that it was done by order of General Rosecrans. It is idle to tell the people that we will administer justice in the courts and carry away prisoners without any reasonable explanation for so doing. Since this transaction in Lewis County, law-abiding citizens do not know what to do and we may as well quit and hand the government of the country

over to the military at once. I do not believe that General Rosecrans would be sustained in what he has done in Lewis County by the authorities in Washington. If I can not set on the bench untrammelled, I will not set at all."

The session of the Assembly that met in Richmond December 2, 1861, to March 31, 1862, had representatives from nineteen counties now in West Virginia. John Brannon continued as senator from Lewis, with no one in the House. The Confederate soldiers elected Mr. Brannon and Dr. William J. Bland to the session that met from December 7, 1863, to March 10, 1864. This marked the last connection of the county in any way with the legislative bodies of the old State of Virginia.

In the spring of 1862 the citizens of the county entered upon a period marked by numerous mass meetings, usually participated in and presided over by the same men. To a student of political affairs of that time there is brought to mind the curious fact that in Lewis County, as well as in many others, a large number of men who were Union and new State men, were born in eastern Virginia.

On the lists of Confederate soldiers are found a number who were born farther north. It would naturally be presumed that the situation would be reversed.

On May 9th a meeting was held at the court house in Weston to determine the feeling of the people in the matter of the selection of a Governor, and such other public matters. H. Daugherty was elected Chairman and E. M. Tunstall, Secretary. Minter Bailey, Allen Simpson, J. T. Osborn, T. S. Norris and Dr. J. A. Hall were named a committee on resolutions. They finally reported that Francis H. Pierpont and the other appointed officials of the "restored" government should be elected, and reiterated their support of the Union. Commenting on the connection of the Lewis delegate with the restored assembly the report says "We wholly disapprove of the course pursued by our delegate-elect in failing to go to the called session now assembled at Wheeling. He should have gone or resigned." The report was adopted, as well as a resolution introduced by Mr. Osborn calling for a meeting on the 12th "to express our opinions in regard to the return of persons (once citizens) to the county who had been engaged in the attempt to destroy the Government."

The meeting which followed on the 12th was presided over by H. Daugherty with William L. Dunnington as Secretary. A resolutions committee was appointed composed of F. M. Chalfant, Dr. J. A. Hall, P. M. Hale, Elias Fetty, Richard Hall, Jesse Boussee, Aaron F. Peterson, B. Hawks, John Lyttle and Luke Murray. The committee retired and the convention listened to a "rousing" speech by Dr. Hall. A report was filed and adopted declaring intentions to uphold the Union, and it was moved that those persons living in our midst who have never left their homes to take any part in the war, "professing loyalty, and in many instances having confirmed the same with an oath, must prove their faith by works," in case of emergency and must support the Union



and the State. "The rank and file of our secession neighbors who return to this county loyally and in good faith, shall receive our warmest sympathy and we extend a welcome."

Following the call of President Lincoln for 300,000 volunteers, a meeting was held August 11th with Dr. J. A. Hall, Chairman. A long list of Vice Presidents was named, among whom in addition to names already given in connection with other meetings, were Blackwell Jackson, Captain Moffatt, Henry Steinbeck and John Preston.

Dr. N. B. Barnes, H. Daugherty, Esias Fetty, Joseph Wilkinson and Robert Clark were appointed a committee on resolutions. "Stirring" addresses were made by Hon. J. B. Blair and Hon. Daniel Farnsworth, of Upshur. Resolutions were filed and adopted expressing loyalty to the Union, calling on the people for support; all the leaders in the new State movement were endorsed and the actions of John S. Carlile in Congress condemned.

On the question of the raising of troops it was reported "3—That we pledge ourselves to make ample pecuniary provision for those citizens who have already and may respond to the President's July call for volunteers and we earnestly request the county court now in session to issue summons to the body of magistrates of the county to convene at the court house—to lay a levy sufficient to pay the family or nearest relative \$40.00 for each recruit." The report of the meeting contains the further comment that "volunteering went on briskly throughout the whole day. One company was nearly filled. Three others on the way with flattering prospects. Such is the spirit of old Lewis." It is generally understood that P. M. Hale advanced the county officials \$5,000.00 to assist in financing.

A "new State" meeting was held on August 15th, presided over by R. R. Hinzeman, with Douglas M. Bailey, Secretary. Addresses were made by Dr. Hall and Dr. Barnes, and a resolution by Senator Blackwell Jackson adopted, which declared "that we desire a new State to be called West Virginia, next to putting down this unholy rebellion."

On December 8th George J. Arnold resigned as a member of the Assembly. A special election was held on the 18th and P. M. Hale, who is described "as every inch a reliable Union man," was elected his successor. The "secession" element put up as a candidate Charles Post, and a report to the Wheeling Intelligencer declares that he received fifty-three votes in Weston.

The year 1863 opened with a "new State" celebration at Weston on New Year's Day. Captain Larkin Pierpont was post commander, with Company E, Sixth (W.) Virginia Infantry, stationed at the local barracks. The town was "brilliantly illuminated," and at headquarters thirty-five burning tapers represented the thirty-five States, which were described by a reporter as a "magic sight." A parade was held by local citizens, Pierpont's company and a detachment of Lot Bowen's cavalry under Lieutenant William Lovell. Torches were much in evidence and

after listening to a speech a banquet was served at Francis Batten's, followed by "three cheers for West Virginia."

A "big Union mass meeting" was held on March 9, 1863, with H. Daugherty as chairman. Robert Irvine delivered an address and explained that the meeting was to draft resolutions concerning the desire for a new State. George Simpson, L. S. Ward, Minter Bailey, Esias Petty, Henry Steinbeck, A. D. Peterson, Richard Hall, Stephen Heros, Thomas Hardman, James Hayden, Christian Swecker and James Shea were appointed a resolutions committee, who drafted a strong report asking for a new State, and approving the activities of Irvine and P. M. Hale in the Wheeling conventions. Colonel John McWhorter, aged 79 years, being called upon, arose amid great applause and made a talk in which he set forth that he had desired this separation for thirty years and was glad that he would yet live to see it actually take place.

It soon became evident that West Virginia would be admitted to the Union. A meeting was held at Wheeling on February 19th, looking toward the holding of a convention to nominate officials for the new State. It was decided to hold it at Parkersburg on May 6th. A meeting was held at Weston on April 13th, when the following delegates were named: Robert Irvine, Minter Bailey, Allen Simpson, E. M. Tunstill, Esias Petty, A. D. Peterson, C. M. Hall, Samuel Clothier and Thomas Hinzman. To the judicial and senatorial convention, P. M. Hale, W. L. Dunnington, R. H. Clark, Dr. J. A. Hall, A. F. Moffett, George C. Danser, Henry Steinbeck, Stephen Hughes and John S. Anderson (1826-1866), of present Walkersville. Out of all this number it seems that only five were finally seated by the committee on credentials.

The result of this convention was the selection of candidates for all offices headed by Arthur I. Boreman for the first Governor. He was well known throughout Lewis County and polled 1,184 votes in the election held May 28th. June 20th found the county in the "full fledged" new State of West Virginia.

Men from this region affiliated with the Confederacy were, of course, not disposed to accept the result of the activities of their old neighbors and a last appeal addressed to "The people of Northwestern Virginia" was sent out September 24, 1863. It bore the names of Gideon D. Camden, Jonathan M. Bennett, William L. Jackson, Edwin Duncan Camden, Charles W. Newlon, L. S. Hall and others.

Presley Martin Hale represented the county in the first Legislature, which convened June 20, 1863, in which he was very active and took much interest in legislation pertaining to the creation of the free school system. He was born near Morgantown, August 25, 1826, a son of Abraham and Sarah Taylor Hale, and died at Weston, January 18, 1916. He married (1) Sinae Shore, who died in 1856, and (2) in 1858, Elizabeth Butcher, of Weston, who died in 1904. From the time of his location in Weston in 1849 until 1861 he was a merchant associated with James G. Vandervort and George A. Jackson. Subsequent to the Civil War engaged in the contracting business, erecting many of the business



blocks in Weston, the first high school building and much of the West Virginia Hospital, of which he served several terms as a director.

Aaron D. Peterson, who gave his address as "French Creek," served in the second and third Legislatures, until March 3, 1865. James M. Corley, of near Weston, served in the Senate during the third session. In July, 1864, a convention was held at Weston to select delegates to the State convention at Grafton on August 3 to nominate candidates for the State offices and Presidential electors in the general election of October 22nd following, in which A. I. Boreman was re-elected. After a spirited local contest marked by many "flowery" addresses the following were selected: Allen Simpson, Dr. Silas W. Hall, Jesse Woofter, P. M. Hale, J. C. Wilkinson and Dr. Newton B. Barnes.

Turning to local county affairs it seems that Henry Steinbeck served as the first treasurer under the new State government as the Auditor's report of 1865 carries against him a charge for taxes collected. Gibson J. Butcher, who was Circuit Clerk at the beginning of the war, was succeeded by George A. Jackson. John Morrow, for many years Clerk of the County Court, after his removal from office by Federal officers, was succeeded by Jesse Woofter. Taxes collected in 1864 were listed at \$2,382.34, to which is added \$51.75 collected as military fines. The total value of real estate in the county in 1860 was \$1,424,843, which showed a decline to \$1,257,787 by 1865. A law passed in 1863 provided for the forfeiture of lands belonging to those in the Southern service, but as a rule the board of supervisors took no action along this line. The property of J. M. Bennett and others, who were active southern partisans, was not molested.

## CHAPTER TWO

### WESTON

Nestled among the ridges of the upper valley of the West Fork of the Monongahela River, lies the modern city of Weston, teeming with activity, and numbering over 7,000 people in its population. But the county seat of Lewis in the days of 1860-65 differed but little from many villages of the Trans-Allegheny region. An inland town, 25 miles from a railroad, it was simply an independent, self-sufficient and thrifty community at the crossroads of the Weston and Gauley, and the Parkersburg and Staunton pikes. One might by removing from the picture some modern brick structures from the present town of Jane Lew, find in it a rough idea as to the size of Weston in 1860, with a population of approximately 820.

At the junction of Main and Second Streets stood the "Bailey Hotel" occupying the most pretentious brick structure in town, erected in 1850, and still in use as the Bailey House. On the opposite corner now occupied by the Lewis County Bank stood a two-story frame building, formerly occupied by the Bailey Hotel, then occupied by Bailey and Tunstill, merchants, and other tenants, which was destroyed by fire in 1877. South of this structure came some small frame buildings, and then a large two-story frame residence, facing Main Street. The lower floor had been changed to a store room with platform next to the street. At the end was an iron staircase by which access was gained to three office rooms above. In this building was located the general store of James T. Jackson.

At the Tierney corner was located the store of Albert A. Lewis. On the Citizens' Bank corner stood a two-story frame housing the mercantile establishment of C. J. Moore, which in August, 1860, passed to William L. Dunnington, so pleasantly recalled by all who knew him. In September, 1863, this store was removed to the Jackson stand on the present Kaplan store site, where it was operated for years. It is worthy of passing note that a brother, Hugh Dunnington, entered this store on December 16, 1862, and is now senior member of the firm of Dunnington and Dennison, a record of 62 years' service.

The southeast corner now occupied by the Bank of Weston was then occupied by a large two-story log house that had been weather-boarded, once the home of Weedon Hoffman. In the rear on Second Street side was a small shop occupied by Samuel Butler, shoemaker, colored servant of the Hoffmans. Small frame shop buildings, some of which stood until 1901, faced Main Street, on the property still in the possession of Mrs. M. O. Edwards, a daughter of Mr. Hoffman. At the corner of Second and Centre stood the original Protestant Episcopal Church building, housing the congregation that in 1860 was presided over by Rev. Thomas



W. Smyth. This was later sold to the Baptist organization and was razed after 1910. Adjoining on Second Street stood a blacksmith shop.

The corner occupied by the Camden Hotel and National Exchange Bank was then occupied by a long, one and one-half story frame residence, with a porch facing the entire sides, owned by R. P. Camden. Here resided the Forinash family, represented in the business interests of the present city by a son, James C. Forinash. On the rear of the Second Street side extending to the alley was the livery stable of James C. Cole, the father of James P. and Hon. George Cole, of Weston. This large structure ran back and extended through to Main Street. This was later destroyed by fire and the building on the corner was replaced in 1874 by a small brick structure occupied by the National Exchange Bank. Below on Main Street stood the residence of Richard P. Camden, and adjoining was the old manor house of Mathew Edmiston, now occupied by the Weston Chamber of Commerce and other offices.

The near junction of Main and First was marked by the "mill" at the old site still clearly discerned. Almost in the path of Main Street stood a large frame structure which as a hotel vied with the Bailey House for honors, long known as the Bland Hotel. This was destroyed by fire in 1886. South on the hill is the city of the dead "where each in his narrow cell forever" the founders of the town sleep. Here were interred several soldiers whose bodies were afterwards removed to the National Cemetery at Grafton.

Rearing above all else on Centre Street stood the new court house erected in 1856-7 and destroyed by fire in 1886. It was an imposing structure, of old Colonial Virginia design, with great columns reaching up two stories in front, shielding a balcony on which the court crier was wont to appear to call to duty such citizens as paused to linger by the old paling fence surrounded the lot. Here were held the many stirring meetings at the beginning and during the war to come. To the south on the corners of Centre and First Streets stood the homes of George J. Arnold, William E. Arnold and Dr. John Hamilton. On the north at the corner of present Bank Street stood the new and pretentious home of Dr. William J. Bland. Across the street were frame structures and a couple of small brick offices, parts of which yet stand. North of them on the corner of Bank Street stood the residence of R. J. McCandlish, which also housed the historic Exchange Bank, the room now used as an office by Hunter Bennett, son of the late Judge George W. Bennett.

At the west end of the old covered bridge spanning the West Fork stood a two-story frame 60 by 200 feet in which was located the mercantile establishment of P. M. Hale. A portion of the second floor was used by Weston Lodge No. 10, A. F. and A. M. The rear section was devoted to a hat factory in which some twenty men were employed.

Against the hill on the site of the home of Hon. Robert L. Bland, on High Street, stood the Roman Catholic Church. In 1860 Father Denis O. D. Brennan was the pastor of this church, and also taught school in

the basement. On Third Street, between Main and Centre, stood the first brick church building of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Rev. John W. Bolton was the pastor. The M. E. Church South had a building on Centre Street, but no pastor at that time. Other residences and business enterprises are located on a map included herein. Such is in brief a slight survey of the appearance of Weston at the beginning of the war.

Weston in 1860 contained 133 houses and buildings occupied as residential quarters. It would indeed be hard to bring together a more cosmopolitan gathering than was housed therein. One hundred and twenty-two were born in Ireland; twelve in Germany; four in Bavaria; five in Hesse; seven in England, and Robert Dinnamore, a stonemason, headed a family of eight, one of whom was born "on the Atlantic Ocean." From the City of Nassau, West Indies, came Dr. Andrew Simon; France furnished six; from Prussia came the Millers, Jacob Schmitt and Christian Nelly, the founder of a splendid family in Wood County. Six were born in the city of Wurtemberg; two Posts in New Brunswick, and Frederick Foussee was born in far away Australia of French parentage. Among the other States of the Union, Pennsylvania led with 27; Maryland came next with 18, and Ohio 9, together with a few from other States, including "Barney" Cox and Major C. E. Anderson, credited to New York.

It is extremely interesting to examine the census reports for this year, which were compiled by Alfred Jackson in July, 1860. He was then a Deputy U. S. Marshal, a lawyer and later distinguished in the Confederate Army. Apropos of the slavery question the reports show that the town had one "black" negro, and eight "mulattoes." Fifty-nine children had attended school (private) in 1859, and eleven could not read or write, mostly confined to the families attracted to Weston by the building of the hospital. A great deal of wealth was represented, but much of it was in wild lands of doubtful value. The following are listed as owning property valued at over \$10,000. The number following the name signifies thousands. Richard P. Camden, 125; George J. Arnold, 140; J. M. Bennett, 279; John McGee, 252; W. J. Bland, 32; Frederick Foussee, 20; Caleb Boggress, 23; Minter Bailey, 54; James T. Jackson, 42; W. E. Arnold, 71; C. J. Moore, 28; E. M. Tunstill, 16; John Brannon, 21; Thomas Hoffman, 23; P. M. Hale, 11; Mathew Edmiston, 11, and J. N. Camden, 11.

In order that the reader may know something of the constituency of the county seat at that time a resume of the report is appended hereto. The number immediately following some names indicates a corresponding number in family, inclusive of head of family.

NAME	AGE	OCCUPATION
Jonathan M. Bennett (6)	44	Auditor of Virginia
Mathew Edmiston (9)	45	Judge of Circuit Court
Abraham R. Hall	33	Sheriff, Lewis County

NAME	AGE	Occupation
John S. Hall	34	Deputy Sheriff
Gibson J. Butcher (6)	37	Clerk, Circuit Court
John Morrow (5)	44	Clerk, County Court
Joseph C. Darlinton (5)	50	Mayor of Weston, Merchant
Johnson N. Camden (2)	32	Lawyer
William E. Arnold (5)	39	Lawyer
John Brannon (6)	38	Lawyer and State Senator
Henry Brannon (3)	23	Lawyer
Edwin L. Bland (2)	24	Lawyer
William E. Lively	27	Lawyer
Thomas W. Hoffman	24	Lawyer
Douglas Moxley Bailey		Lawyer
Robert Irvine	46	Lawyer
Alfred H. Jackson (3)	24	Lawyer
Caleb Boggess (5)	37	Lawyer
Joseph C. Spaulding (8)	39	Lawyer
John F. Kierans	25	Lawyer
James Bennett (7)	57	Lawyer
Benjamin P. Swayne	35	Lawyer
George Jackson Arnold	44	Lawyer
George W. Jackson	70	Notary Public
James A. Hall	36	Physician
Marcus W. Hughes	24	Physician
William J. Bland (3)	43	Physician
John M. Hamilton (5)	32	Physician
Andrew Simon	36	Physician
Thomas Bland Camden (4)	30	Physician
Thomas H. Smythe (4)	30	Minister Episcopal Church
John W. W. Bolten	22	Minister M. E. Church
Denis O. D. Brennan (4)	34	Priest Catholic Church
Samuel Clawson (7)	55	Minister M. P. Church.
Frederick J. Alfred (3)	53	Editor
George A. Bagby	21	Printer
Francis M. Chalfant (3)	30	Druggist
Jesse J. Fitch (2)	31	Druggist
Jedediah G. Waldo	23	Druggist
John G. Shumate	40	Hotel Keeper
Thomas Joyce (5)	35	Hotel Keeper
Thomas Egan (6)	34	Hotel Keeper
John C. Finster (4)	32	Hotel Keeper
Martin Donahoe (3)	38	Hotel Keeper
Michael Loftus (4)	60	Hotel Keeper
John J. Lyttle (3)	27	Hotel Keeper
Minter Bailey (6)	60	Hotel Keeper
Patrick Tierney (5)	35	Hotel Keeper
James Smith (4)	35	Hotel Keeper



NAME	AGE	OCCUPATION
Charles J. Moore (6)	40	Merchant, Pres. Ex. Bank
Edwin S. Tunstill (3)	35	Merchant
William L. Dunnington (4)	28	Merchant
James T. Jackson (6)	31	Merchant
Henry Daugherty (7)	53	Merchant
Albert A. Lewis	41	Merchant
Thomas S. Wood	38	Merchant
George A. Jackson (3)	45	Merchant
Francis Batten (6)	42	Merchant
Allen Simpson (3)	55	Merchant
George W. Strickler (3)	26	Silversmith
Er Ralston (2)	26	Silversmith
Robert J. McCandlish (6)	40	Cashier, Exchange Bank
Robert B. Upton (4)	42	Hotel Superintendent
Francis M. Boykin	23	School Teacher
John Callihan	45	School Teacher
Sophronia Chapin	24	School Teacher
Josiah Bigelow	60	Music Teacher
Conrad Kester (7)	57	Gunsmith
P. M. Hale (5)	32	Hatter
Henry Arnd (7)	44	Butcher
Rinehart Balse	27	Butcher
Alphonse Dece	31	Barber
Leonidas Smith (5)	31	Tanner
Jacob Lorentz (5)	34	Tanner
Jonathan Ratliff	21	Tanner
William Royse	31	Tanner
James M. Bishop (4)	38	Tanner
George C. Danser (5)	28	Iron Founder
Joseph F. Osborne (5)	30	Iron Founder
Benjamin Pritchard (7)	40	Blacksmith
James Rosecranz	21	Blacksmith
Christopher Zinn (4)	28	Blacksmith
Jesse Morrison (4)	37	Blacksmith
Preston Dawson (7)	43	Blacksmith
Abraham Williams (7)	43	Blacksmith
Collins Johnson	24	Blacksmith
Charles T. Miller (3)	25	Tailor
Thomas B. Owen (8)	44	Tailor
David Bare (5)	52	Tailor
Elias Fisher (6)	43	Saddler
Thomas B. Smith (5)	36	Saddler
Thomas Morris (9)	53	Saddler
Thomas Middleton	53	Shoemaker
Abraham C. Hale	23	Shoemaker



NAME	AGE	OCCUPATION
Patrick Curran (6)	39	Shoemaker
Caspar Urback (12)	50	Shoemaker
Jesse Woofter (4)	46	Cabinet Maker
Patrick Collins	24	Cabinet Maker
Isaac P. McBride (6)	44	Cabinet Maker
Jacob Schmitt (2)	28	Cabinet Maker
John G. Hauman (4)	46	Cabinet Maker
Andrew Post (3)	63	Cabinet Maker
John S. Haines (3)	28	Carpenter
Adam Atcheson (12)	49	Carpenter
Jacob Anawalt (2)	70	Carpenter
James McLaughlin	21	Carpenter
William H. Bragg (3)	32	Carpenter
William Lockhard (4)	31	Carpenter
James Gaylord (5)	32	Carpenter
Marshall Warder	25	Carpenter
James E. Wilson (4)	28	Carpenter
Alexander Randolph	23	Tinner
Andrew J. Wood (3)	29	Tinner
Dabney Figgins (2)	27	Miller
Joseph Hitt (5)	27	Miller
John W. Ramsburg (7)	34	Miller
Israel Ramsburg (6)	62	Miller
Hanson H. Smith	25	Saddler
Samuel A. Smith	22	Saddler
John J. Moore (10)	52	Farmer
James G. Vandervort (3)	33	Farmer
Jacob Butcher (2)	64	Farmer
Martial Lazell	65	
Elizabeth Camp (4)	50	
Charles L. Dunnington	23	Clerk
James G. Bastable	21	Clerk
Charles E. Anderson	27	Clerk
Martin Smith	64	Clerk
Edward E. Bennett	24	Clerk
William Hudnall	23	Clerk
George I. Davisson	18	Clerk
Kosciusko Hopkins (3)	47	Stage Agent
William T. Patterson (3)	29	
James Vance	23	
Elizabeth Vance	22	
Singleton Anawalt (5)	38	
Mrs. Matilda Butcher (4)	45	
Henry Detamore (5)	29	
Mrs. Rebecca Ryan (6)	52	
Michael Kelley (4)	40	

---

NAME	AGE	OCCUPATION
James McDermott	50	
John Shumate	78	Farmer
John McGee (5)	44	Farmer
Henry B. Monks (5)	50	Farmer
George J. Butcher	84	Farmer
Richard P. Camden	46	Farmer
James McGann (7)	33	Wagon Maker
Hamilton G. Ford (4)	30	Wagon Maker
Domineck Tierney (3)	35	Stonemason
Patrick Mulady	32	Stonemason
George P. Oliver (3)	32	Plasterer
Oliver H. P. Washburn (5)	31	Stonemason
John F. Kierans (5)	50	Plasterer
William Casey (2)	40	Stonemason
Thomas Bradbury (2)	29	Bricklayer
Daniel Hoover (2)	55	Livery Stable
Frederick Fousee	22	Piano Forte Agent
William D. Tapp (5)	27	Constable
Alexander Scott Withers	62	
Mrs. Catherine Bailey (6)	41	
Mrs. Elizabeth M. Watson (6)	59	
Felix Norman (8)	50	Cooper
McCaskey Nicholas (3)	23	
Charles Post (5)	34	
Mrs. Janette S. Tavenner (5)	40	
Benjamin F. Corder	19	
James Skinner (5)	30	

## CHAPTER THREE

### THE VIRGINIA MILITIA AND THE STATE TROOPS

At the outbreak of the Civil War thirty-two counties in what is now West Virginia had an equal number of militia companies, commonly designated as "Home Guards," embracing in all about 2,300 men. The local company at Weston was under the command of Captain Caleb Boggess, a graduate of Virginia Military Institute, class of 1845, and the company was equipped with flint-lock rifles sent to Weston after the John Brown affair, none of which were in serviceable condition. In addition, Weston was the head of the 20th Brigade of the Virginia Militia, commanded by Brigadier General Currence B. Conrad, of Glenville, Gilmer County, and composed of the 125th and 192nd Regiments of Infantry. These organizations met at stated times on muster days, drilled a short time, but otherwise saw little service.

In the spring of 1861 the field organization of the 192nd Regiment was as follows:

Colonel, Paul Stevens; Lieutenant Colonel, John R. Kemper; Senior Major, Michael Egan; Adjutant, J. A. J. Lightburn; Adjutant, David H. Smith; Surgeon, Dr. Thomas Bland Camden; Quartermaster, John Lytle. Captains, Joseph Osborn, James H. Butcher, Joshua S. Lough, Wm. F. Moore, Jasper N. Post, John R. Thompson, Alexander P. White, James Woolter.

The organization of the 125th Regiment:

Colonel, Commodore P. Hudson; Lieutenant Colonel, John D. Ward; Major, James Haddon; Major, James C. Warner; Major, O. M. Self; Adjutant, John W. Detamore; Adjutant, R. H. Clark; Surgeon, Dr. Newton Bennett Barnes; Lieutenant Colonel, Wellington V. Chidester. Captains, Joseph L. Ambrose, William H. Davis, Lafayette Freeman, Marcellus Hardman, Michael Hayden, Samuel B. Hogsett, Jefferson Knight, David S. Lough, Henry Montgomery, William J. Nicholas.

In the winter of 1860 there was quite a military stir throughout the western part of the State of Virginia, as well as beyond the Blue Ridge. Matters continued in this shape over into the beginning of 1861 so far as the militia musters were concerned. Some indication of the feeling of the people is shown as early as January 7, 1861, when the "Weston Herald," speaking of the efforts of the Committee of Thirty-three to settle Carolina matters, says: "We may prepare for the dismemberment of the Union which has been the pride and glory of the American people. In truth we fear the war has already begun."

It was under such conditions that Gov. John Letcher directed the "Mustering" of the two local regiments at Weston, comprised as they were of men who were bound to be badly divided as to sentiment. General Conrad issued orders that they should assemble about the

middle of February, which were in turn issued as Order No. 3, by F. M. Boykin, Jr., Brigade Inspector, of Weston, on February 4th.

Strange it would seem that the matter of the display of the Stars and Stripes should call for a meeting of the officers, but so intense was the local feeling of many toward the national administration that this was deemed best. The officers residing in and near Weston, along with some others, met at the court house. It was the general opinion that it would be best to omit the flag, as it would no doubt create trouble. But among the officers happened to be Major Michael Egan, a plucky son of "Old Ireland," who later marched away as Captain of Company B, 15th Federal Infantry. He arose and among his remarks said:

"We are about to be confronted with a most serious crisis in the affairs of our common country. The time is coming which will try every man throughout the length and breadth of this land as by fire. My first duty is to the Government of the Union, and my obligation to the State of Virginia must be and is secondary. I shall be present in obedience to orders at this muster, but if I move at all in a military attitude, it shall be under a flag, and that flag shall be no nameless shadow, but the flag of the Union."

The action of the meeting soon became known throughout the community with general approval and in the meantime the flags of the regiments had disappeared. Egan at his home on Leading Creek aroused some of his neighbors, among whom was G. D. (Gasper) Butcher, Jr. Butcher at once repaired to Weston, secured material and took it to the home of John Flesher, a blacksmith residing on Polk Creek and the father of James Flesher, who lost his life early in the war in the courier service. From this material a flag was made by Misses Julia and Celia Flesher.

"Muster Day" arrived and the brigade formed on the farm of Henry Butcher, now embraced in the "Riverside Stock Farm" or "Old Fair Ground," two miles below Weston. The columns were lined up for review, when suddenly Major Egan rode upon the field at full gallop, stopped opposite the center of the regiment and unfurled the homemade flag to the breeze. Striking as the action was, it met with cheers from a few, and loud protests from others. Colonel Hanson M. Peterson rode up just as Major Egan handed the flag to John Newman, who had volunteered to carry it, and asked that it be removed. This was refused, and in order to see that it was not taken from the field, Major Egan refused to ride at the head of the column, the place being taken by Captain Boggess and the review continued without further trouble.

After the general roll call the greater part of the regiments repaired to Weston, where in the court house addresses were made by Captain F. M. Boykin and other officers. One of the most stirring addresses was made by Colonel Peterson, who pointed out the rights conferred upon the States by the Constitution, the subordinate position of the National

Government, and that all people should stand by the State. At the close of the war he taught school until 1868, when he removed to Sullivan County, Mo., where he died in 1911.

This marked the close of the last "General Muster" under the old Virginia State government. Apparently no further trouble developed until early in April, when following the signing of the ordinance of secession some local sympathizers attempted to place a Southern flag on the court house at Weston. Of this attempt a local party under the name of "Stars and Stripes" wrote the editor of the "Virginia Star," of Morgantown, on April 22nd, as follows:

"Our town was the scene of considerable excitement yesterday morning caused by the discovery of a secession flag on the roof of our court house. We have but a few secessionists here and they are composed of broken down politicians and bankrupts. Well, after getting down the miserable thing, counting the stars, eight in number, and taking a general survey of the critter that had cost its admirers so much labor and loss of sleep, the presiding justice, a whole-souled Union man, applied a match to it and burned it up, amidst the applause of the crowd. Lewis County will give such a majority against the disunionists that will make them tremble in their boots."

General Conrad on April 29, 1861, in General Orders No. 4, by F. M. Boykin, Jr., Brigade Inspector, ordered a school for officers for the two regiments held at Weston on June 17th, 18th and 19th. Regimental musters were to be held on the 20th and 21st "at places appointed by the commandants." Other developments precluded the holding of these gatherings.

These militia organizations in a skeleton form were handed down to the "Restored Virginia" government, and gradually evolved into the "Virginia and West Virginia State Troops." These companies, of course, had no connection with the general military system, were usually only enrolled for 60 or 90 days, and there was a constant shifting from local companies to the Federal troops and a few to the opposite side. From time to time they saw some service in local affairs, but in order to avoid a great repetition in names but little more than a general outline is given here.

In July, 1863, a large number of the organizations in the 192nd Regiment were combined with others, under a plan for the reorganization and consolidation of all county militia. Among those so affected were the following companies:

Captain Samuel P. Wilson's Company, 192nd Regiment.

The captain of this company was elected to succeed Marcellus White, who was advanced to junior major. The men were enlisted for 60 days and were mustered in at Weston, July 6, 1863.

Captain A. C. Hale's Company, 192nd Regiment.

Mustered in at Weston, July 6, 1863, with A. C. Hale as captain;

William Fisher and Addison McDonald, first and second lieutenants. Men enlisted for 60 days.

Captain Samuel B. Bonnett's Company, 192nd Regiment.

The captain of this company had been commissioned a colonel on November 27, 1861, but upon reorganization was elected a captain, with J. W. Divers and Newton Peterson as first and second lieutenants. Active men in this company were Nicholas Alkire and Noah Life.

Captain M. W. Ball's Company, 192nd Regiment.

M. W. Ball was commissioned October 16, 1862, to succeed Jasper N. Post. The company was mustered in at Weston, July 6, 1863, for 60 days.

Captain D. S. Allman's Company, 192nd Regiment.

D. S. Allman was elected captain on reorganization and company was mustered in at Weston for 60 days on July 5, 1863.

Captain Charles Stalnaker's Company, 192nd Regiment.

Charles Stalnaker was commissioned April 17, 1862, to succeed Michael Egan, who had been advanced. Addison Hall was very active in this company and men were enlisted for 60 days.

#### No. 3.

First Sergeant Daniel Ford's Company.

Members, Wilton Clark, James Duvall, George Cook, Robert Underwood, Samuel Wilkinson and William T. Wilkinson. The writer is unable to ascertain any definite information concerning the origin and reason for this small detachment, but it was officially recognized.

Captain James B. McDonald's Company, 125th Regiment.

Made up of 90-day men and mustered in at Jane Lew, February 1, 1862, with James B. McDonald as captain.

James H. Simm's Company

The captain of this company was commissioned September 30, 1862.

Wellington V. Chidester's Company, 125th Regiment.

As will be noted the captain of this company had been a lieutenant colonel in the regimental organization. He was commissioned a captain on September 30, 1862, and organized a company of 60-day men who were mustered in at Weston, July 6, 1863.

The Jane Lew Guards, 192nd Regiment.

This company, which was one of the largest in the community, embraced over 90 men, was known as the Jane Lew Guards, detachment of the 192nd Regiment of (W.) Virginia State Troops. It was under command of Captain David H. Smith, who succeeded John H. Bailey, who had been commissioned July 25, 1861. Waldo B. Brown was first lieutenant.

Weston Home Guards.

Muster roll dated August 19, 1862, states Hiram Justus, captain and John D. Payne, lieutenant.

J. W. Moffatt's Company.

J. W. Moffatt, captain.

John W. Diver's Company.

Mustered in at Weston, July 1, 1863.

Captain L. S. Ward's Company, 192nd Regiment.

Mustered in at Weston, July 6, 1863, for 60 days. L. S. Ward, captain;



George Fisher, first lieutenant; George Allman, second lieutenant; Isaac Newton Conrad, first sergeant.

125th Regiment men in same company:

Barnett, Pleasant; Bailey, Shelton; Bond, John C.; Conrad, James F.; Conrad, Joseph C.; Ellis, B. B.; Finister, John; Hevener, John; Hevener, John J.; Hitt, J. W.; Jarvis, James; Langford, Wesley C.; Lockard, James; Lockard, Samuel; McDonald, L. H.; Matthews, Charles L.; Matthews, Thomas W.; Matthews, William J.; Plunkle, William; Queen, Sylvanus; Rohrbough, Isaac; Rohrbough, Nicholas C.; Rohrbough, George W.; Smith, Elias; Swecker, Adam; Wallace, J. B.; Cook, George; Crowl, Isaac; Feeney, Michael; Feeley, William; Hayden, James; McGann, Peter; Watson, James J.

### LEWIS COUNTY INDEPENDENT SCOUTS

In 1863 and following a reorganization of the few local sixty and ninety day companies then in existence, and the further enlistment of many in the Federal service, the need of another local organization became apparent. Accordingly Special Orders No. 31, dated August 4, 1863, were issued setting forth this need and designating J. C. Wilkinson as the party to effect this organization. Wilkinson was commissioned captain September 9th.

Captain Wilkinson was born in Warrenton, Virginia, December 20, 1814, and died in Des Moines, Iowa, December 27, 1902, to which point he had removed with his family from Lewis County in 1884. He married (1) Martha Simpson, May 30, 1839, and (2) Catherine Crowl, December 27, 1860. Four sons served in the Union Army. From 1848 until 1863 he was located in Weston, and for many years afterwards a prominent farmer of the Canoe Run vicinity near Bush's Mills (Roanoke); a strong Whig and zealous "anti-slavery" man. This company was mustered in at Weston and existed until 1864, when due to large enlistments in the Regular Army, it was discharged under Special Order No. 41, dated November 9th, and the sum of \$467.28 allowed for services.

The following men served in this organization:

### ROSTER ROLL.

J. C. Wilkinson, captain, age 48; resigned October 13, 1864; Bragg, William, age 33, promoted to first sergeant November 9, 1863, and discharged on account of disabilities May 7, 1864; Conrad, James F., sergeant, age 26; Conrad, Joseph P., age 33; Conrad, Thomas F., age 23; Davisson, Edwin, sergeant, age 16; Edwards, David, age 17; Ellis, Thomas W., age 17; Ellis, Tyree M., age 18; Ford, Daniel, Jr., age 22; Ford, Daniel, Sr.; Hannon, John G., age 25; Higgins, George W., age 20; Miller, Charles T.; Mollohan, W.; Moore, Wm. H., age 21; Murphy, William; Tlyman, Isaac; Tlyman, James, age 18; Queen, James W., age 51; Queen, Glover, died at home in Lewis, December, 1863, from pneumonia contracted on a scout; Queen, Sylvanus; Sandy, Michael; Smith, Harrison H.; Sponagle, John; Tinny, W. Philo, died May 5, 1864; Vance, James H., age 24; West, I. N., age 23; Bonnett, Peter, age 43.



## CHAPTER FOUR

### GLEANINGS FROM THE LEWIS COUNTY PRESS

In modern times there is no more powerful moulder of public thought and reflector of public sentiment than the press. One would naturally turn, therefore, to a survey of the newspapers of Lewis County during the Civil War in order to form a proper conception of the feeling of the people. Unfortunately, however, at the time there existed only one paper, "The Weston Herald," which reflected one side of the political sentiment only, and often only the opinion of the editor. Yet it had a subscription list of 600, being roughly one-half of the total number of voters in the county, and such copies as are in existence are of interest and importance, giving a glimpse of the local politics of the time, the movements and activities of the men who became leaders on both sides.

## The Weston Herald.

---

ESTABLISHED 1846      CONTENTS      ADVERTISING  
**VOLUME VII**      **Weston, Lewis County, Virginia, May 6, 1861.**      **NUMBER 22**

---

The Herald may be said to have had its beginning in the establishment of the "Weston Sentinel," by Benjamin Owen (1795-1879), which made its appearance on June 19, 1846. And even at that early date local people were having friction with eastern Virginia politicians. A convention was held at Weston September 25, 1846, to protest against the refusal of the Assembly to grant a franchise to the B. & O. Railroad. The act was denounced as one of "injustice and oppression unparalleled in the history of legislation." A copy dated December 14, 1849, carries the note that a convention had just been held at Weston to consider the best means of calling a convention to amend the State Constitution. It was presided over by Colonel John McWhorter, with John Brannon as Secretary; Jonathan M. Bennett, Jacob J. Jackson and Joseph Spaulding were named a committee on resolutions, who finally filed a report, the main theme of which was that revision should be made on the basis of white population and declared that a getting of the sentiment of the people to be an imperious necessity. A convention was finally called, which assembled at Richmond October 14, 1850, with Thomas Bland representing Lewis County. The new constitution there evolved did some good, but still did not suit western Virginia.

In 1853 the Sentinel office was largely destroyed by fire, and the equipment was sold, such as remained, to two brothers, H. J. and W. F. Tapp, who resumed publication on Monday, September 26, under the name of "The Weston Herald." The name of W. F. Tapp appears as editor for some two years, after which B. P. Swayne, a young lawyer,

became connected with the enterprise, and the paper appeared with H. J. Tapp and B. P. Swayne, editors. During the political campaign of 1856 the feeling on opposite sides became very bitter. An indictment was returned on July 5th in Harrison County against Horace Greely, it being alleged that his paper, "The New York Tribune," contained articles, the purpose of which was to "advise" and incite negroes in the State to rebel and make insurrection.

In the general election some nine or ten residents of the New England settlement at French Creek in Upshur County cast their votes for the John C. Fremont electors. This fact soon came to the attention of the editors of the Herald, who under date of December 1, 1856, published a long editorial of a most vitriolic nature. "Such flagrant anti-slavery action here in Virginia was unexpected to us" wrote the editor, and continuing said in part: "But that they should come out thus boldly and avow their adherence to principles and men so odious to public sentiment, and so inimical to our interests, is a matter of astonishment and exhibits a fanatic recklessness, a total disregard for our institutions and a social and political depravity which must arouse the indignation of the people and visit them with the burning rebuke of public contempt.

"They have seen fit to take up their residence in Virginia, a State whose loyalty to the constitution stands pre-eminent in the history of our country, and of which they should be proud, and they are bound by common courtesy, and by the duty which involves upon strangers in any community to sacrifice such of their prejudices as may be repugnant to those whose home they have voluntarily sought; and more particularly here in Virginia to sacrifice those fanatic opinions which are at variance with our laws and opposed to the institutions of a portion of our country, existing as they do under the sanction of the constitution.

"Adopting this as their home, they are bound by everything that is honorable among men, socially, morally and politically, to acquiesce in our laws, and to do no violence to them by conversation, or exercising their right of suffrage in favor of a party composed of all the antagonistic elements of the South, and whose energies have ever been directed against our interest, is little short of treason to the State, and merits and must receive the condemnation of all good citizens."

This attack brought forth an equally bitter reply from the pen of Dr. Amos Brooks, one of the men named of the "INFAMOUS NINE." "Let me tell you," wrote Dr. Brooks, "that had you read the Republican platform you might have seen that it was only advocating free soil for the territories. I suppose you had not seen it and may properly be called a "political Blockhead." Continuing with a long line of comment on internal affairs he closes, querying the editor, "Are you too thick-skulled to know that if the freedom of speech and of the press and of the ballot box is taken from the people, there can be no republicanism?" The editor is further admonished that if he will not publish the letter in reply, to "read it attentively two or three times a week" and also to

"read it to the officers of the Weston branch of the Exchange Bank of Virginia."

By June, 1858, H. J. Tapp alone was editor of the paper and presumably in the fall of that year deemed it best to sell the publication and Fred J. Alfred, a newcomer from Albemarle County, Virginia, became the owner.

A copy dated June 14, 1858, Volume 5, No. 35, carries much foreign matter and some political comment. The killing of Robert Johnson, a late settler in Gilmer County from the Shenandoah Valley, by his negro slave, "Bill," while harvesting in the field, is chronicled with some comment on the feeling of the people. One of the most important items therein is "The Commissioners appointed by the Governor to procure a suitable site for the erection of the Trans-Allegheny Lunatic Asylum, spent several days of last week in our town examining the soil, water, etc. They are a fine looking, intelligent and as sociable men as we ever met with. Governor Wise could not have made a better selection."

This commission was composed of Thomas Wallace, of Petersburg; Dr. Clement A. Harris, of Culpeper County, and Samuel T. Walker, of Rockingham County. (The name of the last listed member is borne by the town of Walkersville in Lewis.) This marked the beginning of the Weston State Hospital, and there are yet people living who recall the preparations for this visit. The forerunners of the "Gold Dust Twins" with copious applications of whitewash, had the town "spick and span."

On June 27, 1859, the Herald gives much attention to a destructive frost in the Virginia highlands and the recent State election. "Let the Democrats now forget all differences of opinion which arose in the late exciting canvass," wrote Alfred, "particularly in those districts in which free fights took place, and prepare for the great contest of 1860. A union with the black republicans has already been recommended by the leading members of the opposition in Virginia, with a party which sets at defiance the decisions of the tribunal of the land, spurns the compromises of the constitution, and tramples upon the rights of property. Such is the party with whom the friends of the South and the Union will come in conflict, the wise and patriotic see and know it, and they will meet it as men and patriots." Such expressions were indicative of the times and feeling of that day.

In the same issue appear legal notices bearing the names of Matthew Harrison, John Brannon, William E. Arnold, W. H. Gibson, of Buckhannon; Caleb Boggess, Levi Johnson, of Gilmer, and J. S. Fisher, of Buckhannon, all well known attorneys.

The next issue the writer has examined is dated October 24, 1859. (Volume VII, No. 3.)

The first page is devoted to foreign matter and the second page largely given to the late John Brown trouble at Harper's Ferry. No editorials were carried and little local news. It chronicled that Thos. Bradbury had just completed a "handsome brick edifice" for Dr. Wm. J. Bland. This is, in part, the present W. W. Brannon home, erected where

had stood an old brick house occupied by Lewis Maxwell, and was used as official headquarters by Federal troops in 1862 and 1863.

It is also related that "Rev. Mr. Samuel Clawson will preach his farewell sermon at the town hall on Sunday night." Few, if any, of the early ministers were more widely known and the name still survives in the local M. P. Church. The treasurer of a modern paper would give a sigh of relief that his income was not based on that period when he reads:

"Receipts of the Herald for week ending October 24, 1859.

"A. J. Hopkins, \$1.00; Robert Clark, \$1.50, and Walter Cool, \$1.00."

Turning to the public notices therein, Robert B. Upton, Major of the 192nd Regiment, Virginia Militia, orders all persons subject to military duty to meet at the court house on Saturday, the 29th, to elect a captain.

Among the advertisers appear C. J. Moore, general merchant; Wood and Darlington; William H. Dawson, druggist; Fitch and Chalfant, druggists, "in the Bland Hotel;" D. Hoover & Co., livery stable; Albert A. Lewis and M. Lorentz. James T. Jackson offers sewing machines and "a dress pattern for 25 cents ten yards," and "ready made clothes which I will sell cheaper than the Jews."

Cornelius L. Hurley, of Bulltown, relates that he makes 40 bushels of salt a day, which he will sell at 50 cents a bushel, and "I will take all the buffalo hides that can be brought to me at cash prices." Bailey and Tunstill offer dry goods; Er Ralston, jewelry; John Hauman, furniture; John C. Grove, "opposite James T. Jackson" and A. Ranol set forth their ability as tanners.

The following attorneys offer their services: Arnold (G. J) and Brannon (Henry), Benjamin P. Swayne, a former owner of the paper; E. S. Bland, Douglas M. Bailey, Boggess (Caleb) and Camden (J. N.), Alfred H. Jackson, later a distinguished soldier in the Confederacy, and Thomas W. Hoffman, who lost his life in the battle of Cold Harbor. The town's physicians, James A. Hall, J. M. Hamilton and William J. Bland, carried professional cards, along with D. C. Vonbonhort, an early dentist. J. C. Shumate advertises the Bland House and adds, "N. B. This is the regular stage office and a four-horse post coach leaves the house every day except Sunday in time to reach the cars going east at Clarksburg."

A small card announces "Bailey's Hotel, M. Bailey, Prop., and Charles E. Anderson, Superintendent." The last named served with distinction through the Civil War as a major and was long a familiar figure at the Bailey House.

Thomas Bland asks the people's patronage of the Jane Lew Tannery. Henry O. Middleton advertised the house and lot for sale "formerly occupied by Cabell Tavenner." John McGee offered for sale 1,660 acres of land at Waldo's Mills (Roanoke) on Sand Fork, and then a novelty in the advertising world by concluding "Staunton Spectator (Va.) copy six times and send bill to this office for collection."

"The Weston Herald" as the paper continued to be called never seemed to be able to arrive at any certain policy. It attempted to feel along

to determine "which way the wind blew," which at best was precarious in the stirring events leading up to the Civil War. Until 1860 it stood mildly for State rights and believed slavery an institution which could be settled easily. With the opening of the campaign of 1860 it rallied to the support of Bell and Everett, as a full-fledged constitutional Union publication, and had six hundred subscribers. The motto was "Civil and Religious Liberty—the Constitution and the Union."

By August another standard had been raised. A copy dated August 6, 1860 (Vol. VII, No. 43), is before the writer. The first two pages are largely devoted to notes pertaining to the coming Presidential election, the paper supporting John C. Breckenridge, of Kentucky, for President, who had been nominated by the Buchanan wing of the Democratic party at a convention held in Baltimore. The Black Republicans are "roasted," several near fights over the raising of "flag poles" mentioned, and the belief set forth that it would be impossible to elect Abraham Lincoln, nominated at the Chicago Convention.

But little local news is given. Complaint is made that the ground around the "court house was a wagon yard," and should be fenced. A further note sets forth "The Asylum—as a matter of some interest to the Virginia public we will state that the work on the asylum is being pressed forward with proper enterprise and a few days more will present the outside proportions of a building which will be the pride and glory of Virginia."

Two solid pages of advertising are carried, enumerating among the patrons many already mentioned. Dr. J. A. Hall announces an "electro-therapeutic infirmary" for the sick. George A. Jackson and Co. want to buy "\$5,000.00 in ragged Indiana, Illinois, Missouri and Ohio bank notes" and also sell "fashionable butter and eggs of the newest styles." Chalfant, the druggist, says "go to the drug store for 25c box get a box of wheel grease." G. J. Butcher, Clerk of the Circuit Court and John Morrow, Clerk of the County Court, have an announcement therein. Henry H. Withers and H. Daugherty, merchants near the present Citizens' Bank location, dissolve partnership. J. J. Krecmer and Henry Arnd announce they will have meat to sell "to the people of Weston on Tuesday, Thursday and Saturday." Thomas Benjamin Owen announces the opening of his tailor shop on the present Bank of Weston corner. J. I. A. Trotter advertises his stage line leaving Weston at 7 a. m. and arriving at Clarksburg at 12, which would not have much chance alongside the present trolley line. Bland's Hotel was then operated by E. S. Bland and R. B. Upton, and A. B. Smith was Superintendent of "Bailey's Hotel." Another announcement sets forth that William L. Dunnington succeeded C. J. Moore, merchant, and Danser and Osborne had bought H. Daugherty's foundry.

With the election of Abraham Lincoln a settled fact, the paper "about faced" and with a sub-heading of "Southern Rights and Southern Independence" boldly took up the issue of the "Lost Cause." In the face of



so much local sentiment for the Union this marked the beginning of the end of the Herald.

Number 28, Volume VIII, dated May 6, 1861, appears to be the last issue. The editor had recently been deposed as postmaster at Weston because of his political sentiments and, of course, had some excuse for some feeling about the Lincoln administration. But in spite of the exciting period of our history then being entered upon, the writer has not followed another editor who expressed such bitter sentiments either of Lincoln, or Jefferson Davis. Aspersions are cast and names applied to Lincoln that are best omitted here. The first page bears a number of reprints from the "Staunton Vindicator," and the view expressed that Thomas Jackson with 10,000 men would or could march to Washington, capture it, and the whole matter would be over. A convention was held at Buckhannon on April 16th, and official notice of the nomination of John Brannon for the Virginia Senate is published. A. A. Lewis of Weston was a member of the committee to notify Mr. Brannon, who replies in a very able letter setting forth his views, couched in excellent language and free from personal abuse. "With Virginia," wrote Mr. Brannon, at the close, "my fate is fixed—my impulses and my judgment prompt me to adhere to the State under all circumstances and to the last extremity."

Turning to the editorial page, one reads the announcement of George J. Arnold, for member of the Legislature of Virginia along with a letter from a voter asking how Mr. Arnold stood on the issues of the day. Then comes this notice:

"As the Black Republican administration at Washington has cut off a part of our source for support, we are thrown entirely upon our subscription list to enable us to prosecute our business. We ask therefore that persons indebted to us will promptly pay the small amounts due—there are many in arrears for nearly three years—help us keep a southern flag to the breeze."

Commenting further "we understand that the rheumatism is prevailing to an alarming extent in this county. Powder is said to be a sure and efficacious remedy." Reading further, "Come all, and hear the old war horse ex-Governor Joseph Johnson at the court house on the 8th" and "owing to the present excitement Bishop Johns has been compelled to go home." A. Oliver, a patent medicine manufacturer, wrote that he was going to discontinue his advertisements in the Herald. Alfred replied:

"This is decidedly the coolest piece of impudence that we have seen, and is on a par with that of the gentleman's master, Lincoln, who would use coercion to carry out his infamous designs. Northern slaves may submit, but free white men, NEVER."

An anonymous letter concerning the burning of a "secession flag" bearing eight stars, found on the court house at Weston is reproduced



with remarks concerning the indignation of the people. A proclamation by Governor Letcher also finds a place in this issue calling for action on the ordinance of secession. Francis M. Boykin, Jr., Brigade Inspector of the 20th Brigade, Virginia Militia, announces:

"125th and 192nd Regiments: Training of officers at Weston on 17th, 18th and 19th of June. Regimental muster of the 125th on the 20th and 192nd on the 21st at places appointed by the commandants."

Some of these orders were never carried out, as the Seventh Ohio Infantry (Federal) troops arrived on June 29th. Turning to other matters in this issue, the death of Edward, young son of William E. and Susan M. Arnold; and of Lucie Ann, infant daughter of Er and Matilda Bailey Ralston are mentioned. C. J. Moore says W. L. Dunnington is "a gentleman of integrity, good business habits and accommodating disposition." The virtues set forth were amply demonstrated in forthcoming years. Drs. G. K. Young and John Blair were new additions to the local medical fraternity. Joseph Matthews was sheriff, succeeding James Wilson, who had resigned on the 4th of January, 1861. M. W. Ball, former manager of the "Union House" at Jane Lew, announces the reopening of the Bland Hotel.

With the beginning of the Civil War, the first Federal troops to reach Weston were the Seventh Ohio Infantry, under Colonel E. B. Tyler. As is usual, men of all occupations made up the rank and file. Among them were several printers, and procuring permission from headquarters, the Herald office and equipment was seized with the idea in mind of starting a paper.

A meeting resulted in the selection of the following officers: Lieutenant A. G. Boggess, of Company A, was selected as proprietor. Lieutenant J. N. Cross, of Company C, was made editor, and A. G. Williams, of Company D, assistant editor. J. F. Harman and E. F. Grabill were named as publishers. With this formidable organization the work of publication began. The work was quietly performed, and on the morning of July 4, 1861, Weston folks awoke to find on the doorstep sample copies of the new paper.

"The Ohio Seventh," as the unique publication was headed, "will be published as often as circumstances will permit," says the editor, "and of such material as may be found in secession offices where we may chance to stop long enough to raise our flag and issue a paper." The motto was "We come to protect, not invade," and the statement further appears, "Confederate States Bonds and other 'secesh' paper not received for either advertising or subscriptions." Colonel E. B. Tyler makes public a statement of his policies alongside General McClellan's proclamation to the people of western Virginia, of June 23rd.

The subsequent removal of this regiment ended the short career of this publication, and again Weston and Lewis County had no newspaper.

In January, 1862, Alfred returned to the community and took possession of his office and effects. On the 18th he began the issue of "The Stars and Stripes." "As its name imports," says Mr. Alfred in his opening remarks, "will be devoted to the advocacy of the Union, the Constitution, and the enforcement of laws." The feeling about the older paper, however, was too great to overcome, and whatever may have been the sincerity of the editor, the publication soon ceased.

The succeeding three years were unmarked by any further settled attempts with a newspaper. People were busy with the Civil War, and such meager county work as had to be done again reverted to Clarksburg. In December, 1863, J. L. Hall, with some of the old Herald equipment, issued the "West Virginia State Journal," possibly the first publication to use the name of the new State; a "fling" at guerrillas in Upshur, and affairs around Richmond was taken, and again the voice of the press ceased to be heard along the upper West Fork of the Monongahela.

In the fall of 1864 it would seem that the Herald again resumed publication. Dr. R. Hill, head of the State hospital, in his report dated January 1, 1865, thanks Peter Dargen for "sleigh rides" and the Eighth Ohio Band for music, and makes note of the receipt of free copies of the "Weston Herald just issued." A supplementary report dated October 16th relates that the paper was or had been suspended.

## CHAPTER FIVE

### MILITARY OPERATIONS.

1861.

Several factors governed the early activities of the opposing military authorities in western Virginia. The Confederacy, through the medium of the State of Virginia, felt impelled to defend what was then her nominal frontier, as well as to furnish support and protection to the people in this section who were inclined to support the Southern cause. Sentiment, as has been shown, was badly divided, according to the local situation and local leaders. On the other hand, the Federal Government felt inclined and realized the necessity of throwing the support and power of the army back of the citizens who remained loyal to the general government. Both sides at once realized the strategic importance of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, the greatest medium of transportation at that time, and which had been constructed originally through western Virginia in the face of great opposition. Lewis County with Weston 25 miles from the nearest railway line, was "quartered" as it were by the intersecting Parkersburg and Staunton Pike and the Weston and Gauley Pike, controlling the gateway to the valley of the Great Kanawha, in which the Confederate forces at once attempted to gain a foothold.

Events followed in rapid sequence. On May 6th George B. McClellan, with the rank of major general, in command of the Department of Ohio, was directed to assume command of the Department of western Virginia. Set forth by most military critics as one of the most able of all the Federal generals, with an aptitude for organization that sometimes overshadowed his active operations, he threw his troops into this region, the activities of which caused the failure of the opposing army, such as it was at that time.

On May 16th Colonel G. A. Porterfield assumed command of the Confederate forces at Grafton, lacking arms and much moral support, according to his report. On June 1, a brigade of volunteer infantry (Federal) from Indiana arrived at Grafton commanded by Brigadier General Thomas Morris. On June 3rd about thirty miles from Weston, the battle of Philippi was fought which opened active hostilities, perhaps of the entire war. General Robert S. Garnett, commanding forces rallied from the Valley of Virginia and nearby points, fought the battles of Rich Mountain and Laurel Hill, but was compelled to retreat, his own brave career ending by his death at Carricks Ford on July 13th. Command then passed to Brigadier General H. R. Jackson.

McClellan, from Grafton on June 23rd, issued the following proclamation, which was posted at the court house in Weston, as well as published in newspapers of that time:

"To the Inhabitants of Western Virginia:

"The army of this department, headed by Virginia troops, is rapidly occupying all western Virginia. This is done in co-operation with, and in support of such authorities of the State as are faithful to the Constitution and laws of the United States. The proclamation issued by me under date of May 26, 1861, will be strictly maintained. Your houses, families, property and all your rights will be religiously respected. We are enemies to none but armed rebels and those voluntarily giving them aid. All officers of this army will be held responsible for the most prompt and vigorous action in repressing disorder and punishing aggression by those under their command.

"To my great regret, I find that enemies of the United States continue to carry on a system of hostilities prohibited by the laws of war among belligerent nations, and, of course, far more wicked and intolerable when directed against loyal citizens engaged in the defense of the common government of all. Individuals and marauding parties are pursuing a guerrilla warfare, firing on and even killing citizens because of their Union sentiments, and committing many kindred acts.

"I do now, therefore, make proclamation and warn all persons that individuals or parties engaged in this species of warfare, irregular in every view which can be taken of it, thus attacking sentries, pickets or other soldiers, destroying public or private property, or committing injuries against any of the inhabitants because of Union sentiments or conduct, will be dealt with in their persons and property according to the severest rules of military law.

"All persons giving information or aid to the public enemies will be arrested and kept in close custody, and all persons found bearing arms, unless of known loyalty, will be arrested and held for examination.

(Signed) "GEO. B. McCLELLAN,  
"Maj. Gen. U S Army, Commanding Dept"

With the arrival of Federal troops, Union men became more active and outspoken, many of the opposing belief having gone to the front in the service. As early as May 8th George R. Latham, from Grafton, wired Secretary of War Cameron, that "Union men of northwestern Virginia are becoming more firm every day" and offering as evidence of this fact that "Judge G. D. Camden, who has been appointed to the Montgomery Congress, is not allowed to speak in his own town of Clarksburg." A meeting in the M. E. Church on Rush Run on June 14, was broken up and the building burned. It was to be expected, therefore, that this region should be occupied by troops without any serious opposition. Union men at Weston lending some credence to alleged lack of loyalty by officers of the branch of the Exchange Bank of Virginia,

which was found to be untrue, held a secret meeting to determine means to have troops occupy the town. About this time it is related, P. M. Hale journeyed to Washington, and in company with Mr. Cameron, a conference was held with President Lincoln in which affairs in this region were thoroughly discussed.

At a meeting held at the shoe shop of Abram C. Hale on June 26th, participated in by Robert Irvine, George C. Danser, William J. Daugherty, E. M. Tunstill, J. G. Vandervort and others, it was determined to send J. C. Wilkinson, who later commanded a company of "State Troops" to Wheeling to interview Governor Pierpont. While it is no doubt true that McClellan intended to occupy Weston any way, the activities of Captain Wilkinson and P. M. Hale hastened the immediate action.

The first regiment of Federal or National troops to arrive in Weston was the Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, commanded by Colonel Erastus B. Tyler, which arrived by train at Clarksburg on Friday, June 28, 1861. It was anticipated that an order to march to Weston would be received, and knowing that General McClellan was on his way to Clarksburg, the regiment was drawn up near the station in what is now the "east end." The men were told that if the order to march was given a signal would be given. "Upon the arrival of the train," says Whitelaw Reid in his "Ohio in the War," "McClellan asked how soon he could march to Weston. 'Look yonder, and I will show you,' was Colonel Tyler's reply and waving his handkerchief the regiment struck double quick and rapidly disappeared." Leaving Clarksburg about 4 p. m. of the 29th Jane Lew was passed shortly after midnight. Weston was entered about 5 o'clock on Sunday morning with drums beating and fife corps arousing the people from their slumbers.

"The 29th of June, 1861, will ever mark a memorable era in the annals of the Seventh Ohio," says Mr. Reid. "It was the first march the men had made with the shoulder knapsack and all the accouterments of the soldier. The day was oppressively hot, and before one mile had been laboriously overcome many valuable and useful articles supposed to be absolutely indispensable, had become an intolerable burden; and at three miles when a halt was ordered the men went deliberately to work reducing their baggage. Blankets, dress uniforms, books, underclothing and every article that could possibly be dispensed with were emptied on the ground and left there. One of the most useful articles, canteens, had not been supplied, and the men suffered dreadfully for the means of quenching their thirst.

"The rising of the morning sun revealed to the men their destination. Twenty-three miles had been made, and the little town of Weston reached. The object of the march was accomplished, which was to receive \$65,000 in gold that had been deposited in the bank at Weston by the Virginia State government to defray the expense of erecting a large lunatic asylum at that place. No opposition was made, the money was secured and the regiment went into camp. On the Fourth of July the



people of Weston, or the Union portion of the town, gave a fine dinner to the regiment."

Camp Tyler was established on what is now a part of the State Hospital grounds and some of the officers established themselves at the old Bland Hotel, which stood at the head of Main Street. The entire town was soon under guard and members started in to round up some of the citizens who bestirred themselves and dared to come out in the streets.

Mr. Conrad Kester (1803-1893), a noted gunsmith of that day, had gone to the Stone Coal bridge to look for a cow. The sentries called to him to halt, but in some manner he did not hear and was fired upon, but fortunately was not hit, and as he said in later years, "they were darned bad shots." They marched him up to headquarters, feeling that his failure to obey orders was because he was a "reb." Others were for a short time under guard in the office of the Bailey House principally because someone had made the assertion that they had been members of the "Home Guards" and had muskets in their possession. In the meantime, others had gone on up the Sutton road and some shots were fired at a stump on the hill back of the "Old Hill" cemetery which was mistaken for a "reb."

Colonel Tyler was not unknown among the people of the town and the county. He had for some ten or fifteen years previous visited this section every year from Ravenna, Ohio, as agent of the American Fur Company. Generally liked by most people, upon his return, in command of an army and as one describes him, "in uniform bright and new and sword clanking as he walked in his cavalry boots; majestic, pompous, he was a mighty step from the jovial furrier we used to know." He was often prone to take advantage of his position to the discomfiture of local people, both friend and foe, and spent his days at Weston riding on a blooded horse "Seleim," which he purchased from R. P. Camden.

Early in the spring of 1861 the State of Virginia sent \$30,000 to Weston, where it was deposited in the Exchange Bank of Virginia, to be used in payment of construction bills for the Trans-Allegheny Asylum at that time being built. On the morning of July 1, 1861, Governor Pierpont delegated John List to repair to Weston and secure this money, and at the same time notified General Rosecrans, then in charge of the Federal troops at Clarksburg, to detail a detachment of cavalry for twenty-four hours' secret service. List reached Clarksburg in the afternoon and found the troops in readiness, and leaving there at dark, the long, silent ride continued throughout the night, and at daylight on the morning of the 2nd the roads leading to and from Weston were strongly picketed. List then called on Mr. R. J. McCandlish, then cashier, and demanded the money, but he objected, claiming that there was a large amount due for labor. List, however, took \$27,000, and with his escort, returned to Clarksburg, when he conveyed the money to Wheeling, where it was placed in the banks of that city. C. J. Moore, president and the cashier of the Weston bank, immediately went to Wheeling. The matter was at length adjusted by the Wheeling banks giving the Weston bank



credit for the amount, and in addition, for the premium on specie. The money was afterwards used in completing the buildings.

The Wheeling Intelligencer, on July 3, 1861, under the caption, "An Expedition to Weston—Twenty Thousand Dollars in Gold Captured," says:

"Captain John List returned to this city yesterday evening, having in charge twenty-seven thousand dollars in gold taken from the bank at Weston, Virginia, where it had been placed by the State authorities to be used on the Weston Lunatic Asylum. Captain List was commissioned by Governor Pierpont to go and take charge of the money, the work of the asylum having been stopped, and there being reasonable apprehension that the gold might fall into the hands of the Letcher government. The captain proceeded to Grafton and upon making the facts known to General McClellan, in less than 24 hours a regiment under Colonel Tyler was on the march. The expedition left Clarksburg on Saturday evening and, marching all night, reached Weston on Sunday morning about 4 o'clock. The people were all asleep, but the fine band which accompanied the expedition aroused the drowsy people by playing the 'Star-Spangled Banner.' Colonel Tyler took possession of the place, met with no resistance, and the money was soon secured. The troops captured some twenty-odd prisoners, all of whom were released upon examination except the following, who were brought up to Grafton and placed under guard: James T. Jackson, G. J. Butcher, William E. Lively, John Kearns, Jr., and John Shumate. A guard of six men accompanied the money to this city, and last night it was safely deposited in the Northwestern Bank and will be used by those to whom it truly belongs—the true State government."

The Intelligencer on July 4th editorially remarks, "We need money almost as badly as they do down at Richmond, and are in no particular need of a Lunatic Asylum. Just now coin is infinitely preferable to crazy people." And indeed it may be said that here lies the larger part of the motive for the occupation of Weston by Federal troops. There was no indication whatever as to the lack of loyalty on the part of the officials of the Exchange Bank. Charles J. Moore was President, R. J. McCandlish, Cashier, and Albert A. Lewis, David S. Peterson, Blackwell Jackson, Edwin S. Bland and Johnson N. Camden comprised the board. The restored government of Virginia was without funds, except the personal help of Francis H. Pierpont and Peter G. Van Winkle. Officials eagerly acted upon whisperings of questionable loyalty to seize the money, but due to the fairness of Governor Pierpont the matter was adjusted.

As fate would have it, over forty years later this bank through the hands of E. G. Davisson, its president, a nephew of Richard P. Camden, war-time President, financed the erection of a statue in the Hall of Fame in Statuary Hall in the National Capitol to the war Governor who had

befriended the bank in the dark days of the Civil War. As far back as 1860 the leaning of the bank to the Union was very noticeable, even to refusing to support a call for financial assistance from Virginia in December of that year, and its attitude throughout was one of consistency. Strange, as it may seem, Richard P. Camden and Mr. McCandlish sleep side by side in the old "Cook" cemetery in Parkersburg, and stranger, both graves bear a Confederate marker.

The Virginia Assembly, on March 14, 1862, passed an act in the preamble to which it is recited that "Whereas by an ordinance of July 28, 1861, work was suspended on the lunatic asylum at Weston" and all "surplus money to be returned" and it is reported that "an armed military force as public enemies, entered the vaults of Number 4, the Exchange Bank of Virginia, and took therefrom about twenty-seven thousand dollars of its specie, and that the said military expedition operated under and in pursuance of orders from an usurped authority claiming to be a government established within the limits of Virginia, without authority of the legislature; and further, that the money so abstracted was deposited in one or more of the banks of the Commonwealth, located in the City of Wheeling, whose officers were co-operating with and professing allegiance to said usurped government, and had notice of the ownership and robbery of such money." The bill then proceeds to declare how Hon. Jonathan M. Bennett, treasurer of the asylum, may proceed to recover the money, but while the money was eventually used for the purpose primarily designated, it was handled through other channels.

In the meantime, Brigadier General Rosecrans had advanced from Clarksburg, occupied Buckhannon as shown by the following dispatch and was followed by McClellan, who established temporary headquarters:

"Hdqrs, Ohio & Indiana Prov. Brig.,

"U. S. Volunteer Militia,

"Camp Buckhannon, June 30, 1861.

"Sir: I send this by special messenger to open communication with you. By order of Major General McClellan after a night's march, I occupied this place with my brigade—the Eighth and Tenth Indiana and Nineteenth Ohio—this morning at 7 o'clock, amid the cheers and congratulations of the citizens. The Beverly and Weston roads are occupied in peace and patrols will be established to scour the country in all directions. Let me know how you are situated, and advise me if anything relating to the movements of the secessionists in our region and elsewhere.

"Very respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

{Signed} "W. S. ROSECRANS,

"Brigadier General."

"Colonel E. B. Tyler,

"Seventh Ohio U. S. Volunteer Infantry, Weston.

"Hdqrs. Dept. of the Ohio,  
"Buckhannon, Va., July 5, 1861.

"Colonel E. D. Townsend,

"Assistant Adjutant General.

"Colonel: Of the troops composing the active army, fifty-one companies and one battery are at Philippi, amusing the enemy, who is strongly intrenched with artillery on the Laurel Mountain between that place and Beverly. I have with me here six entire regiments of Infantry, six detached companies, two batteries, two companies of cavalry; two more regiments and some five or six detached companies of infantry will reach here tomorrow night. The Seventh Ohio occupied Weston some three days since, and four companies of the Seventeenth reached Glenville from Parkersburg yesterday. I ordered strong detachments from these commands to move last night on Bulltown and break up a large force of armed rebels congregating there. I can, if necessary, have them all back with me by tomorrow night.

"Very respectfully,

(Signed) "GEO. B. McCLELLAN,  
"Maj. Gen. U. S. Army, Commanding Dept."

On July 6th two companies were in camp at Weston. One was in charge of Captain J. S. Shuman, being a company that was later Company I of the First (W.) Virginia Cavalry. To him has been attributed the organization of the idea of a rather novel mode of punishment. The late Captain Egan, in describing it, says:

"On coming into town one day and while going up Main Street, I saw on the porch of the Bland Hotel, then occupied by some of the troops, three cavalymen soldiers of Captain Shuman's command standing with their hands behind their backs tied and securely strapped to the pillars of the porch, and with a horse 'nose bag' pulled down over his head and made fast around the lower part of his neck. Soon after this unique experiment, I saw another—that of bucking and gagging—practiced on an unfortunate infantryman. He had been placed in a vacant house near the West Fork bridge. The soldier was lying on the broad of his back with his feet securely tied and had a stout stick placed in his mouth and made fast behind his head. He was charged with theft and drunkenness. The little town was fast becoming notorious from such displays of new-found authority. Remonstrance with the captain brought forth the answer: 'I'll have discipline or know the reason why; these thieves have been thieving and pilfering from the citizens for some time past and I am determined to make an example of them.'"

On July 7th the Federals stationed at Glenville, were attacked by a body of Confederate troops, or of alleged connection. Two companies were ordered to the assistance of the Glenville post from Weston, but it seems never did arrive. J. M. Connell, commanding the Seventeenth Ohio, at Buckhannon, on July 8th complained bitterly that "Tyler's two companies stopped ten miles this side of Glenville, for what reason God only knows." "Colonel Tyler himself was this morning not a mile and a half from Weston," probably because the affair just proved to be a small skirmish and help from Weston was not needed, the tale that "2,000 from an eastern Virginia regiment" had appeared, proving to be false.

Colonel Tyler with the greater portion of his command soon moved from Weston into Nicholas County, where he was to menace Floyd and Wise. Attacked by Floyd on the 13th, he was forced to retreat. Among his command were Companies B and E, under Captains Stevens and Trimble, of the Seventeenth Ohio, which arrived in Weston after the Seventh Ohio. A correspondent writing from Sutton on July 29th says of the advance from Weston:

"We reached Weston on Sunday afternoon and were escorted into the town by the band belonging to the the Seventh Ohio. Upon our arrival we found our quarters selected for us and the Ohio boys, axes in hand, ready to pitch our tents saying we were tired, and that they would do it for us. Another delegation brought supper. We remained in Weston until Tuesday, when in company with Companies A and D of the Seventh Ohio we started as advance guard to Bulltown. At a crossroads six miles from Weston we halted for the night, sending the baggage on by the road and cutting across the mountains with the main body of the guard. We reached Bulltown about 4 o'clock in the afternoon and was joined by the remainder of the Seventh and the Thirteenth and Seventeenth Ohio, together with two pieces of field artillery and Captain Mack's howitzer battery."

They left Bulltown on Thursday, marching to Sutton, where they arrived Sunday. On the way a local man named Singleton, who had threatened to kill Tyler, was killed by a corporal of the Seventeenth Ohio.

Some idea of the further troubles of this expedition may be gleaned from the following extract from a letter to General Rosecrans, from "E. B. Tyler, Colonel Commanding Column, U. S. Army," dated "Summersville, August 11, 1861:"

"The quartermaster of my regiment made requisition on post quartermaster at Clarksburg some time since for shoes—many of my men being nearly barefooted at that time. He dispatched teams at once which returned last night without them. The rocky

roads of the country make it hard for the men to march without shoes, and many have, however, been doing so for several days."

In the latter part of July, the Twenty-third Ohio Volunteer Infantry arrived in Clarksburg under command of Colonel E. Parker Scammon. "It was at once launched into the arena of war," says Mr. Reid, receiving orders on the 28th to proceed to Weston, where it performed "many days and nights of excessively hard duty" and being constantly "drenched by the almost continual rains of the season." Arriving at Weston the regiment was divided into two parts, the one designated as the "right wing" being used in scouting expeditions into Gilmer and other sections. The other "wing" remained in Weston until September 1st, when both sections reunited at Bulltown and joined the main army on the advance to Carnifex Ferry.

The personnel and activities of this regiment are of unusual interest. A detachment under Lieutenant Colonel Stanley Mathews, later a member of the Supreme Court of the United States, on an expedition into Gilmer County, brought in nine prisoners who were sent on to Clarksburg. Some teamsters attached to a supply train killed some sheep on Leading Creek, which caused much trouble. Being placed under arrest, a settlement was finally made and the perpetrators released, it being shown that it was done from necessity for food. The senior major was Rutherford B. Hayes, who later became President of the United States. Company E numbered among its members a youth of 18, from Poland, Ohio, who was none other than William McKinley. As President he lived to direct the nation in 1898 in another war, when the sons and grandsons of the Blue and the Gray fought side by side to lift Spanish oppression. The company, in which he served as a private, was stationed in the little brick Methodist Church building on Third Street, which was razed about 1871. Major Hayes accidentally killed a valuable dog belonging to the late Er Ralston, which caused local feelings not entirely cleared away until after his Presidential campaign. At the same time also arrived Captain Whitelaw Reid, city editor of the Cincinnati Gazette, attached as a correspondent to the staff of Brigadier General Thomas Morris, commanding troops from Indiana. Under the name of "Agate" he wrote back letters, the subject of much comment because of his astute observations. From his pen came "Ohio in the War," published in 1868, while editor of the New York Tribune, and he later became Ambassador to England.

In the latter part of June, the Tenth Ohio Volunteer Infantry under Colonel Wm. H. Lytle arrived at Grafton and was moved forward to Buckhannon. During the period in which five companies of the Seventeenth Ohio was supposed to be in danger at Glenville, the major portion of the regiment moved into Weston. Here it excited a great deal of interest. They declared themselves the "Bloody Tenth" and several exciting escapades took place among those "in their cups" when they met others from old "Erin" attracted to Weston by the erection of the



hospital building. Unceasing in his labor among them was Rev. Daniel O'Connor, pastor of the local St. Patrick's Church, then located in a small brick on the lot now owned by Robert L. Bland. Father O'Connor was born in St. John, New Brunswick, in 1833, and served at Weston, 1861 to February 14, 1864, when he was transferred to Clarksburg. At Weston he taught school in addition to his clerical duties; erected a small chapel on Sand Fork, and through influence of Captain Charles Leib, Quartermaster, U. S. Army, held services in the Government warehouse at Clarksburg for the soldiers of his faith.

From Weston Captain Hayes, with a detached command from the Fifth Ohio, marched to Buckhannon. Colonel Lytle advanced to Jacksonville, with Company B, returned and reported "having seen nothing but hardships and privations." At Weston, Charles Brown, an Ohio wagonmaster, was thrown from a horse and received a broken leg.

On August 20th General Rosecrans, at Clarksburg, set about to organize an expedition to march into Nicholas County to the assistance of Colonel Tyler. It was to be composed, generally, of three brigades under Brigadier General Benham, Colonel Robert L. McCook and Colonel E. B. Scammon. The main body moved out of Clarksburg on the 31st, encamping that night at Jane Lew. On September 1st and 2nd several regiments arrived at Weston, going into camp for a day or more. The distance to Gauley River is about 133 miles, the weather was terrible, one correspondent relating that rain "simply poured" and the new soldiers suffered terribly.

Among the earliest arrivals were five companies of the Ninth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, which moved from New Creek on August 27th passing through Weston and reaching Bulltown on September 2nd, where it met the rest of the regiment which had advanced by Buckhannon and Frenchton. It was composed mostly of Germans from around Cincinnati, many of whom could not speak English, and Colonel McCook referred to himself as the "clerk for a 1,000 Dutchmen."

Eight companies of the Twelfth Ohio left Camp Piatt on the Kanawha, August 13th, and after a roundabout trip, passed through Weston under command of Colonel John W. Lowe, who was killed in the battle that followed at Carnifex Ferry. This detachment was followed closely by the Thirteenth Regiment under Colonel Wm. S. Smith, who pushed forward to Sutton, where about 5,000 infantry were collected.

The Forty-seventh Ohio reached Clarksburg on August 29th and was reviewed by General Rosecrans. It was commanded by Colonel Frederick Poschner, Jr., of Cincinnati, one of the heroes of the revolution of "forty-eight" in Hungary. The regiment left Clarksburg at noon and by evening went into camp at Jane Lew, as recorded, the men, "literally exhausted by the first experience of a soldier's life." Weston was reached the next day. After a two-days' rest, Colonel Poschner and Major A. C. Parry, with six companies, moved forward to Bulltown. Four companies under Lieutenant Colonel L. S. Elliott were left as a garrison for the local post.



The Thirtieth Ohio, under Colonel Hugh Ewing, reached Clarksburg on September 2nd. "Late in the evening," says Reid, "the Thirtieth marched out on the Weston Pike and on the afternoon of the next day reached Weston and encamped by the side of the Forty-seventh Ohio. Here the regiment received its first camp and garrison equipment. Two wagons were assigned to each company and even this supply was deemed insufficient. In later years the men considered themselves fortunate if there was one wagon in the regiment."

This regiment was closely followed by six companies of the Thirty-sixth Ohio, who came through by way of Gilmer County, to become part of a command under Captain (General) George Crook, of Dayton, of the Fourth Infantry, U. S. Army. They were armed with Enfield rifles and the detachment at Weston was commanded by Major E. B. Andrews, a well known professor of Marietta College. Pneumonia claimed many of these two organizations while in camp in Nicholas County. After the Ohio organizations followed the Twelfth, Thirteenth and Twenty-eighth Indiana Regiments of Volunteer Infantry.

A letter from a member of the command of General Rosecrans appearing in the *Intelligencer* September 13th, says they left Weston 4 a. m. Monday morning, September 2nd, "whither he had removed from Clarksburg on the previous Saturday. Early as it was, Weston was aroused, and every window had its uncombed head thrust out to see the general's cortege go by. Altogether, Weston appears to be one of the pleasantest villages in northwestern Virginia and left us with a remembrance of quiet rural comfort that we are not likely to witness again."

Speaking of the hospital, then building, he says: "Its size may be inferred when I tell you that its front is 1,200 feet in length. The foundations were laid and the walls had begun to rise when the ordinance of secession blighted this as it did everything else in the State."

As the command passed over Rush Run hill some horses ran away with an ambulance, doing considerable damage. It was decided to call the Quartermaster at Weston for a new one and the telegraph operator cut into the new line along the road. The local folks had never seen this thing work, and the spectacle of the general writing orders on a drum head, and so on, was new, let alone the receiving of news from outside the State. At noon they arrived at Jacksonville, which he says "is a little hamlet known to the inhabitants as Jacksonville, and to the map makers as Collins Settlement. There are two taverns and half a dozen decent houses in the place."

The correspondent of the *New York Times* with Rosecrans is not quite so kind to the community, although agreeing that the territory between Clarksburg and Bulltown is a good agricultural section, in which cattle was the main product. "Weston is the only settlement this side of Clarksburg," he says, "entitled to the designation of town. It is finished and fenced in by the inertia of the people. It is very beautifully located in a deep basin formed by a dozen portly hills, and has perhaps a dozen good houses, five or six churches, of which the Roman Catholic Chapel,

perched high up on the mountain side is the most conspicuous, as well as the most ungainly in architectural appearance." "Jane Lew," he continues, "has half a dozen houses including a tavern, a tannery and pottery, all squatted on either side of the road, and the sale of apple jack is the principal employment. Jacksonville is remarkable for its abominable, anti-abdominable green apple pies."

In the meantime on account of the stoppage of the mails it became necessary to establish a courier system from Clarksburg to the Gauley River. It fell to the lot of Captain Charles Leib, Assistant Quartermaster, at Clarksburg, and later the author of "The Chances of Making a Million" to establish this line, for as yet no telegraph line was in existence to Weston or the region beyond.

This proved to be quite a task as it was a very dangerous undertaking, and while Captain Lieb had many men in his department in charge of vast supplies at Clarksburg, no one among them would volunteer for this service. The fact that James Flesher had been killed outright, and Mifflin Outright badly wounded in attempting to carry dispatches to Tyler's command only added to the hesitancy of the men. It remained so until Major Michael Egan, of Weston, appeared and offered his services.

Major Egan was at first under the direction of A. F. Newman as superintendent of the courier line. His first trip was uneventful, leaving Clarksburg at 5 p. m. August 31st, he arrived at Jane Lew, the second station, shortly after 7 p. m., where he spent the night. On his second trip, destined to be a rather eventful one, he left Clarksburg at 8 p. m. and arrived in Weston about 11 p. m. Finding no guards at the covered bridge at the mouth of Stone Coal Creek, he rode into town unmolested and reported to Colonel Ewing at camp headquarters at the time on the site of the present B. & O. railroad station. Colonel Ewing, in command of detachments of the Thirtieth and Fortieth Ohio Regiments, issued orders for service to Bulltown and directed him to report to Captain H. C. Ransom, who was found asleep at the Bailey House.

Major Egan soon found himself under arrest on a false charge of being a spy, at the instigation of local officers who feared they in turn would be arrested for negligence in the placing of proper guards around the town. During the balance of the night he was confined in a Sibley tent near the Second Street bridge. The next morning he was tried before a drumhead, court-martialed and sentenced to be shot. The matter being brought to the attention of Captain A. Smith, Assistant Quartermaster, and assisted by Dr. Thomas B. Camden and a brother, Thomas Egan, owner of the Union House in Weston, authorities at Clarksburg were notified. Captain Leib hastened to "the rescue" and the sentence was commuted. As a result, Major Egan was promoted to the superintendency of the line. Under his direction served Angus M. Reger, an itinerant preacher from Clarksburg, and J. L. Carruthers, and Englishman, served for a time at the Jane Lew post. Peter Dryson and J. L.

Merryman, who served from Weston to Summersville, were both captured.

The line was divided into sixteen stations, of which the following were in the proximity of Weston, the number following being the distance in miles from Clarksburg: Bassells, 7; Jane Lew, 15; Weston, 22.5; Crows (Conrad's), 30; Jacksonville, 38; and Bulltown, 46.

Crows Station about September was transferred to the home of George Conrad, Sr., postmaster at Bush's Mills. Portions of this home place, built in 1845, still stand a short distance below present Roanoke. The farmers along this line at best were in moderate circumstances, and for seven months bore the upkeep of this line, receiving therefore only two months' pay. An allowance of 12½ cents per meal was made, with other similar amounts for other services. An unpaid voucher examined by the writer marked "The United States to George Conrad, Sr.," and endorsed by Charles Lieb, Q. M. U. S. A., covers items from September 10 to October 28, 1861. Items mentioned are "boarding courier 4 weeks, \$8.00," along with "forage for five express horses, 75c" amounting in all to \$32.00 for the period.

The installation of a telegraph line and the changing fortunes of the troops soon ended the usefulness of this line. "Michael Egan," wrote Captain Lieb, "was the only superintendent of the express line who was really efficient. He was the first courier sent forward and in the discharge of duty stopped at nothing. He is an Irishman by birth and in his younger days was in the British service, and finding him competent and meritorious, we promoted him."

The otherwise quiet rural community had meanwhile entered upon a period of residence under strict military discipline which continued to some degree until late in the war. An outer and inner guard line around Weston was established. The inner line comprised stations at "Cool Spring Valley" on East Third Street; the "narrows" at the head of Main Street; Stone Coal Bridge at lower Main Street, sometimes at the mouth of Polk Creek and in the narrows below the present B. & O. yards; and the last station in the "narrows" on West Second Street road. Many citizens at the time kept a cow, which they pastured on the Maxwell lands and other nearby fields. The small boy upon whom fell the task of driving them in or back to pasture was compelled to appear at the store of William L. Dunnington, be properly vouched for, and receive a pass before allowed to take up his duty.

The outer guard line was established near the present Riverside Stock Farm on the Clarksburg road, and then ran in a rambling circle, by the old covered bridges on Polk Creek, Bendale or Barnes Mill, and at Maxwells on Stone Coal. At times pickets were stationed at the mouth of Murphys Creek also. The bridges controlled the main roads into Weston, especially when the streams were swollen by excessive rains as in 1861, and the heavily wooded areas added to the troubles of cavalry which attempted to move off the road. The old bridge structures are all still standing and bear the marks of war on such portions as have

not been replaced by new materials. The beams show many a bayonet mark and the imprint of the teeth of tethered horses.

The pickets at the Bendale Bridge at odd hours, with lumber given by Dr. N. B. Barnes, owner of the mill at this point, erected at the northeast corner a sentry box. Their monotony was likewise often relieved by "hot biscuits" and other variations in the usual army rations provided by Mrs. Barnes. The bridge at Maxwells on Stone Coal, early became "haunted," according to "regimental grape vine" records. On one of the overhead beams on the upstream side could for years, and to some extent yet, be made out what appeared to be the imprint of bloody human hands. A story concerning the origin, half of truth and half of legend, went the rounds of the Ohio troops and seeped back through others. This bridge, and indeed all of them, bore for years the names of many men with their regimental number carved thereon. Indeed it seems to have been a habit of the soldiers to cut their names on every available place. Down to the time of the writer an old board fence that stood along Main Street below Fourth Street was a veritable catalog of names and company designations.

During November and December, Weston was occupied by several companies of the First Virginia Cavalry, under direct charge of Captain J. S. Shuman. In order that the reader may know something of the "red tape" of that time, there follows a copy of a pass used on the Bush's Mills (Roanoke) road, issued to a later member of Company B, Fifteenth Infantry:

"Headquarters Co. J, 1st Reg. Va. Cavalry,  
Weston, Va., Dec. 5, 1861.

"The bearer of this certificate, George W. Conrad, having been duly sworn, a loyal citizen, is permitted to pass Picket Guard on every lane and road.

"By order J. S. SHUMAN, Com. Post."

"The undersigned accepts this pass on his sacred oath that he is loyal to the Government of the United States and the Restored Government of Virginia, and if he is hereafter found in arms against the Government of the United States or aiding or abetting its enemies, the penalty will be death.

"GEORGE W. CONRAD."

The very closing days of the year were marked by the activities following the raid into the upper West Fork and Elk River regions by Captain John S. Sprigg with about 135 men, largely embraced in Company B, Nineteenth Virginia Cavalry. The town of Sutton was garrisoned by Company C, First (W.) Virginia Cavalry, with Captain Weston Rowand as post commander. While part of this command was absent on Wednesday, December 29th, Captain Sprigg and his Confederate forces surrounded some sixty Federals under Lieutenant Anderson Dawson, who effected an escape and retreated to Weston. A large

number of the buildings in the town were then burned, the fire allegedly being started by the notorious Tuning command, who made war on both sides. The Camden Hotel and the Camden store, both belonging to John S. Camden, Sr., colonel of the late One Hundred and Thirty-third Virginia Militia, were burned, this in spite of the fact that the owner had three sons in the Confederate service.

The belief that this was the forerunner of a large army created great excitement in all this region, but Sutton was soon reoccupied by troops sent forward from Weston. The situation brought about the removal of all public records of Braxton County to Weston, in the direct hands of William Gibson, who guided a team of oxen. Army wagons were furnished others, and several families removed to Weston. Among them were Colonel Camden and his wife, but the exposure in the winter snows caused their demise at Weston shortly thereafter. The records continued in the hands of Lewis County officials until after February 4, 1863. On that date the county court of Braxton entered the following order: "Ordered that Asa Squires be appointed a commissioner to see to the condition of the papers belonging to the clerk's office of this court, which by military authority having been removed to Weston, Lewis County, Virginia, and that he as clerk of this court and by virtue of this appointment is authorized to take in care all papers and books belonging to said office and to do all things necessary for their preservation."



## CHAPTER SIX

### MILITARY OPERATIONS (Continued).

1862.

The period from January 1st until August was unmarked by any movements of troops of local interest. All eyes were turned to the operations in the Shenandoah Valley, where Thomas J. (Stonewall) Jackson, a local young man, was winning fame in his noted Valley Campaign and other operations in eastern Virginia.

The post at Weston was, however, constantly occupied by troops either stationed in small detachments or passing through. Captain W. D. Rollyson was post commander for part of the time. On February 19th Company D, of the Tenth (W.) Virginia Volunteer Infantry, occupied the town. Fort Pickens, located at present Duffy, which a war correspondent described as consisting of "two apartments, one built of rough logs, and the other of thick boards," was occupied during March and April by Companies B, C and D, of the Tenth Regiment, part of the time under direct charge of Colonel (General) Thomas M. Harris.

On February 19th the Seventy-third Ohio arrived at Clarksburg and underwent a terrible month of disease in a camp amid sleet and snow. The regiment was moved to Weston on March 20th and 21st, where the health of the men was measurably restored. After a two-weeks' rest it moved by the Buckhannon road to join General Milroy's command at Cheat Mountain. A train of 40 wagons followed, the men not being accustomed to moving without baggage and this brought many a jest from older soldiers. On May 10th Brigadier General Kelley inspected the Weston post.

On July 4th a "grand ball" was held at the Bland Hotel in honor of the soldiers stationed at the local post, many of whom were to soon move to other points. Indeed it was a month of social affairs. The late Major C. E. Anderson in a letter on the 18th recorded that he "was at the Bland Hotel last night for about two hours at the dance" and that "Mr. Gorbett is getting up another dance for Thursday evening." The departure of Mr. Er Ralston, Mrs. Minter Bailey and Mrs. Irving Bailey for Glen Springs is mentioned, and referring to local military affairs he relates that "Lieutenant Hayes told me this evening that he expected his company would leave here the last of the week and Captain (J. H.) Showalter's company would come in their place." This change soon took place, Captain Showalter being advanced to the rank of major on July 22nd. Under him served some four companies of the Sixth Virginia Infantry with a medical detachment under Dr. Erasmus D. Safford.

The month of August brought forth the first invasion by Confederate troops. On August 22nd Brigadier General Albert G. Jenkins, a native



of Cabell County, with 550 men left Salt Sulphur Springs, Monroe County, passed through into Upshur and Lewis, continuing into the edge of Ohio, marching 500 miles, capturing 300 prisoners and destroying much Government property. General Jenkins was not unknown in Lewis, having previously been the "Know-Nothing" candidate for Congress, at which time he delivered a stirring address at Weston.

News of the skirmish at Beverly preceded the expedition to Weston. By some means, which seemed to be existant through the war, the Exchange Bank officials were advised in time to remove the valuables to a safe point. Major John H. Showalter, post commander, retreated to Clarksburg, leaving encampd on the site of present "Kitsonville" Companies A and G of the Sixth West Virginia Infantry. Captain H. S. Wiant, in charge of the commissary and quartermaster's buildings and stores on West Second Street, removed such property to Clarksburg as rapidly as the time permitted. By Saturday, August 30th, the Weston post was practically deserted except by the rear guard of Companies A and G, under Captains John Fisher and W. H. Mattingly. The last named, who won some "fame" in the battle of Bulltown, wanted to stay and fight it out. The delay almost resulted in their capture, but the retreat lost a chance for an encounter at Weston, which no doubt would have resulted disastrously to Jenkins' command, the numbers of which were greatly overrated.

Early Sunday morning Jenkins' command entered town, firing promiscuously, as the place was enshrouded in a dense fog. It is related the first man to enter was one John Galvin, who had gained much local notoriety on account of a fight with a man by the name of John Lytle, which occurred just before the opening of the war.

The citizens made no attempt at resistance, although a few men armed with rifles collected in the road below the present passenger station under the command of Judge Robert Irvine, but as soon as Jenkins' men reached the Bailey House corner the local men dispersed. At Second Street and in front of the Bailey House, an officer lined up the few citizens in sight and placed them under guard. Among them was William Moore, whose mother a few days before had enshrouded herself in an American flag and paraded the main streets. After a short time most of the crowd under guard took the oath not to take up arms against the Southern Confederacy and were released.

In the meantime a portion of the command had crossed the river and just beyond the hospital grounds they discovered a lone Federal, Joseph Treadway, of Company G, who refused to obey the order to halt, and was shot in the leg. A negro slave belonging to William E. Arnold, called "Black Wash," carried the wounded man to the Bland House, where Dr. T. B. Camden amputated his limb.

General Jenkins did not arrive until near noon. In the meantime the companies in advance had raided the Government buildings, Anderson and Vandervort's store, Chalfant's Drug Store and a local saddle shop. Jenkins at once ordered this work to cease, no doubt feeling that such

conduct would create a feeling against the Confederacy. At noon the citizens heard the bell ringing in the "old" court house and to the crowd which soon assembled General Jenkins delivered a long address, in the course of which he set forth that his expedition did not come to harm citizens or property, but to "kill Yankee bluejackets." He further related the need of horses, that they would be compelled to take them where found but that the people would be paid. The result in all was that he secured about seventy-five horses, but, of course, the owners derived nothing from the Confederate currency.

The Bland House and Bailey House were searched by detachments in an effort to apprehend a Lieutenant Lawson, a Federal scout of some prominence, supposed to be in hiding. In the meantime he had with some assistance escaped to the hill below Stone Coal Creek.

Late Sunday evening the command left by the Glenville road. With it went Cornelius S. Hurley and Joseph McGee, local business men, and Lieutenant H. L. Hoy, of Company G. Hoy was captured a few days later at Gallipolis, Ohio, by Captain Bagg's celebrated "Snake Hunters" and taken to Wheeling, where he denied any intentions of deserting and produced a parole. As a detachment left Weston a peculiar coincidence occurred. A trooper riding through the old covered bridge at Second Street accidentally discharged a carbine, wounding a Confederate named Cook, from Nicholas County, shattering his leg just above the ankle.

Cook was removed to the Bland House and in the same room with Treadway, the wounded Federal, Dr. T. B. Camden amputated the wounded limb. As convalescence took place, the two men became fast friends, until the Confederate left with Imboden for Dixie and the Federal for his home near Parkersburg.

The shooting of Cook and Treadway seem somewhat at variance with the statements that follow in the official report, but are based on press reports and believed correct. Dr. Camden, acting Post Surgeon, writing about this raid, says:

"As we were lined up along the Bailey House, I heard firing across the river near the Boggess lot (Hospital). I soon learned that a Federal soldier had been shot and needed my assistance. He was on picket duty and not notified when his company had retreated. The Confederates, surprising him had fired, crushing the bone in the left leg just above the ankle. I secured a large negro, "Black Wash," belonging to Hon. W. E. Arnold, and had the soldier carried across the river to the Bland Hotel, where I, with the aid of Wash, amputated the leg just below the knee. The man was of phlegmatic temperament, bore the operation well, called for his pipe, and made a good recovery.

"As Jenkins and his force were leaving, one of his soldiers was accidentally shot in the leg, just above the ankle. I was again called into service, had him removed to the Bland Hotel, and in the same room, again with the aid of Wash, I amputated his leg

just below the knee. The Confederate was young and of a nervous temperament. He was delirious for a few days, but made a good recovery, and the Northern and Southern enemies became good friends."

General Jenkins in his official report of the expedition says:

"Hdqrs. Cavalry Brigade,  
"Camp on Kanawha, Va.,  
"September 19, 1862.

"Colonel:

"This command, consisting at that time of seven companies of the Eighth Virginia Cavalry, under Colonel (J. M.) Corns, and five other mounted companies under Captain (W. R.) Preston, left the Salt Sulphur Springs, in Monroe County, on the 22nd ultimo, for an expedition into the northwestern part of the State, and thence to fall in rear of the enemy, who held the mouth of Gauley and Fayetteville, by striking the Kanawha Valley. Learning on the first day's march of a condition of things which made it desirable to send a small force by the opposite route to come in on the south side of the Kanawha River, I sent Captain (W. E.) Herndon with his company for that purpose. I also was compelled to leave Captain (E. E.) Bouldin and his company for want of proper ammunition for his arms. My whole force amounted at this time to something over 500 men. In the course of the next few days, we passed by easy marches through the Great Sewell settlement of Greenbrier County, the Little Sewell settlement of Pocahontas County, thence by the Big Spring, and over the Valley Mountain down the headwaters of Tygart's Valley River. I was at this time under the impression that the enemy had but 450 men at Beverly, and intended to attack him at that point, but hearing a rumor on the evening before the day I expected to make the attack, that General Kelley had reached there with 1,500 men, I determined, if possible, to ascertain its correctness. For this purpose we used every effort to capture some of the enemy's scouts as we approached Huttonsville, and when within five or six miles of the latter place, we succeeded in doing so. I regret to say that in the capture of these scouts Mr. Charles Tompkins, acting as aide, received a wound in the arm. He is, however, rapidly recovering from its effect. Of the enemy's scouting party of six, we captured two and killed one, the latter being one of the two brothers named Gibson, and notorious through all the section for the persecution of their loyal neighbors, guiding the Yankees through the country and inciting them to deeds of violence. We endeavored to take him alive, but he refused to surrender and resisted to the last. From the two prisoners (whom I examined apart) I learned that General Kelley was certainly at Beverly,

and had some 1,500 men. Another prisoner whom we took during the day confirmed their statements, and other evidence also reached me which placed the matter beyond doubt.

\* \* \*

"At 3 o'clock (August 30th) we approached Buckhannon. So rapidly had we traveled that the news of our coming had hardly preceded us an hour. I could observe no signs of the enemy, but knowing he had troops at that point, I suspected they were placed in ambuscade, an opinion which was soon confirmed. My own disposition of troops was soon made. Dismounting all but two companies, I placed four companies of the dismounted men under Captain (G. W.) Spotts, with orders to proceed through a skirt of woods on our left, where I suspected an ambuscade, and after driving him from that position to flank the town on the left. I ordered two other companies of dismounted men to deploy through a corn field on our right, while I moved on with the other dismounted men, under Colonel Corns, along the main turnpike leading to town, leaving Captain Preston in command of the two mounted companies to await further orders. The forces on my left soon felt the enemy and drove him in confusion before them. Our main body received a fire from the enemy, who was partially screened by some haystacks and fences. This fire was returned so briskly that the enemy was soon routed. He made no further stand, but fled in every direction. As soon as the obstruction could be removed, which had been placed in the road, I ordered Captain Preston to charge, which he did, capturing several fugitives beyond town. I regret to have to state that in the brief engagement, Lieutenant Colonel (A. F.) Cook, of the Eighth Virginia Cavalry, was seriously though not mortally wounded, the ball passing through the inside of the thigh, but not touching the bone. We lost none killed and only three others wounded. The enemy's loss was twelve or fifteen killed and wounded and about twenty prisoners, including Captain Marsh, the commanding officer. I could not ascertain precisely his whole force engaged, but it was stated by Captain Marsh to have been 200. The citizens of the place, however, estimated at a much higher figure.

"On taking possession of the town, I found an immense supply of commissary and other stores, besides 5,000 stands of arms, and vast supplies of ordnance stores, clothing, etc. Many of my command were poorly armed, and all were at once supplied with Enfield and Harper's Ferry rifles, except a single company, which I permitted to keep its shot guns for the purpose of heading a charge. We then commenced the work of destruction, at which the whole command labored assiduously until midnight, when, having destroyed everything of value, we took up our line of march for Weston, the county seat of Lewis County. I forgot to say that before leaving we disabled a beautiful brass 6-pounder,

which we had captured and could not conveniently take with us.

"We reached Weston at daylight the next morning (August 31st) and surrounded the place, but a dense fog suddenly arising, the enemy, of whom there were six companies, mostly escaped. We captured about a dozen prisoners and remained there during the day resting the men and horses.

"In the evening, after destroying all United States property, telegraph office, etc., we took up our line of march for Glenville, in Gilmer County. We encamped about midnight, and resumed our march early next morning. There the enemy, consisting of two companies, fled after a single fire. Resting for the remainder of the day at Glenville, we started at sunset for Spencer, the county seat of Roane. After encamping and resting for a few hours after midnight we again resumed our march, and about 4 p. m. (September 2nd) reached Spencer, surprising and capturing Colonel Rathbone and his entire command, consisting of five companies of infantry (Eleventh West Virginia). Here also, we got some fine arms, which we were compelled to destroy.

"We remained at this point until next morning, when, having paroled all of our prisoners, as we had previously done, we moved on to Ripley, in Jackson County, a point 12 miles from the Ohio River. We reached Ripley that evening, but found no enemy save a solitary paymaster, whom we relieved of United States funds to the amount of \$5,525.

"A. G. JENKINS,

"Brigadier General of Cavalry.

"H. H. FITZHUGH,

"Lieutenant Colonel, Asst. Adjutant General."

Soon after the Jenkins raid the community was filled with rumors of another impending expedition. The officials of the Exchange Bank decided to send most of its specie and papers to a safer point. Accordingly, on September 27th, Cashier R. J. McCandlish, assisted by E. M. Tunstill, Albert A. Lewis and Esias Fetty, removed \$28,443 to the Merchants and Mechanics Bank at Wheeling, where it remained until November 19th, when it was brought back to Weston. Other valuables were deposited with Clarksburg officials.

An invasion of any importance failed to develop. On or about October 1st, Captain William Tavenner, a former resident of Weston, with a company probably from the Eighteenth Virginia and accompanied by a company of South Carolina troops under Captain Gunstall entered the county from the upper waters of the Little Kanawha. Leaving Lewisburg, they passed by present Ireland late in the evening. During the night they moved down the West Fork Valley as far as the pickets at the Bendale bridge, who withdrew to the "narrows" just above Weston. Several companies of Federals in camp at Weston took it to be the advance guard of a large expedition and made arrangements to with-



draw to Clarksburg. A regiment at Bulltown offered no resistance, probably being without information, as the telegraph lines had been cut.

Tavenner in order to protect his retreat stationed guards in all side roads. Rev. James Boussee, and his son Jesse, were captured as they attempted to get word to the commander at Bulltown. Arriving in Richmond some two months later as prisoners of war, they were released through the efforts of Jonathan M. Bennett. The sole object of this command seemed to be the securing of choice "Collins Settlement" horses. N. F. Reger, of Ireland, recalls hearing Captain Tavenner warn his men "not to enter people's homes or molest any other property."

According to the official report of Brigadier General B. F. Kelley, in command of the "Railroad Division" of the District of Western Virginia, Major John H. Showalter was in command at Weston on October 31st. Under him was stationed two companies of the Sixth West Virginia, and Company K, of the First West Virginia Cavalry.

During the later part of October a part of General Crook's division moved through by Clarksburg and Weston to Gauley Bridge. The first regiment to arrive was the Twenty-third Ohio, which had passed through in 1861. By this time Hayes had been advanced to the rank of colonel and McKinley to that of sergeant. The regiment left Clarksburg on the 15th and arrived at Gauley Bridge on November 10th. The Twelfth Ohio followed, leaving Clarksburg on the 25th, arriving at Gauley Bridge on November 14th. The Confederates had in the meantime retired from the Kanawha Valley, frustrating this move and winter quarters were established.

## CHAPTER SEVEN

### MILITARY OPERATIONS (Continued)

1863

The year 1863 brought forth the most important event of the entire war period, the notable "Imboden and Jones" raid. As early as March rumors were on every hand that an invasion was contemplated by the Confederate authorities. Alarm seized the officials of the Exchange Bank and \$15,000.00 was invested in Government bonds and deposited with the Metropolitan Bank of New York for safe keeping. The officials of this institution appear to have had further information later, as all valuables were removed to Wheeling before Imboden's command arrived. The fact that the president, Richard P. Camden, had several nephews in this expedition, or that Jonathan M. Bennett was financially interested in the bank may have had some bearing upon this subject.

General William E. Jones left Harrisonburg, Va., in April, 1863, with four regiments of cavalry and moved by Moorefield, Rowlesburg and Morgantown to Fairmont, where they destroyed the Monongahela River Bridge. From there they proceeded to Shinnston, and just above that point, at Lamberts Run, were attacked by a small body of troops from Clarksburg, which so confused the general that he turned east by Bridgeport and advanced into Lewis County. In the meantime, General John D. Imboden, with a body of cavalry, swept through Randolph and Upshur to Lewis County. This invasion so alarmed General Roberts, who was in charge at Clarksburg, Buckhannon, Weston and Sutton, that he withdrew the troops stationed at these points, destroying army stores, and in this manner left Weston and the other towns defenseless, but collected about 5,000 men by the 28th at Clarksburg; but had only one company of cavalry for scouting purposes.

General Roberts declared himself unable to cope with the situation as he saw it, but the War Department was clearly dissatisfied with his activities. On April 24th H. W. Halleck, General-in-Chief, wired him at Buckhannon:

"Collect your forces, defend the railroad, and drive the enemy back. You are strong enough to do it if you try. Do not call for re-enforcement from here. You have no need of them, and we have none to give you if you had. I do not understand how the roads there are impassable to you, when, by your own account, they are passable enough to the enemy. If you can not drive the enemy out, we will send someone who can."

Roberts on the 25th proceeding with his plans to retire to Clarksburg, ordered Captain Lot Bowen, with Company E, Third Virginia Cavalry, in from Sutton. Bowen passed through Weston on the 28th, reporting all Union men gone and no one left but women and children. Later this company participated in a skirmish with Captain Sprigg at Jane Lew. General Roberts with his staff left Buckhannon at noon of the 27th and the day before a constant stream of supply trains, infantry and cavalry passed through Weston. As the rear guard of cavalry passed through the old covered bridge at the mouth of Stone Coal Creek, a Confederate scout appeared upon the hill at the foot of Main Street and opened fire. This hastened the retreat somewhat, a general feeling being existent that a very large body of troops was entering the region which the Federals could not hope to repulse.

Major General Robert S. Schenck, on April 28th, ordered Brigadier General J. A. J. Lightburn, of Weston, to take command of all United States troops and militia near Wheeling, with orders to take such steps as needed and wired General Roberts to at once get into communication with him. Colonel N. Wilkinson on the 28th reported "my small force can do nothing in defending all these positions." Roberts then wired Brigadier General Cox at Cincinnati asking if he could not send 5,000 troops to Parkersburg, without delay, and at 1:10 p. m. April 29th, wired Major General Burnside at Baltimore, "Arrived myself (at Clarksburg) last night. Men and horses all exhausted by three days and nights' forced march. Can do nothing with them for twenty-four hours or more."

Imboden's men occupied Weston, Jane Lew and Rockford, and here effected a junction with Jones, who from this section sent back Colonel Harman and his regiment with about 300 head of cattle and 1,200 horses. On May 1st Lieutenant Colonel F. W. Thompson, with the Third West Virginia Infantry, advanced from Clarksburg to Lost Creek, where some of Imboden's men had collected, but when they appeared the Confederates fled, their speed augmented by the screeching shells from a couple of guns in Bassel's meadow, some toward Jane Lew and others toward Rockford. On the 4th following, Colonel Thompson withdrew to Clarksburg. In the meantime Jones and the balance of his command advanced by way of Weston and West Union, to Burning Springs, then the center of the oil industry, where on the 9th of May they set on fire 100,000 barrels of oil.

The first command to enter Weston was the Eighteenth Virginia, under Colonel George Imboden, a brother of the commander-in-chief of the expedition. He reached Weston about Saturday, May 2nd, and the main command of the Imboden wing arrived Monday morning, May 3rd. Headquarters were located on the hospital grounds and camps were established along the Glenville road, and in present Weston. Pickets were at once placed on all the roads leading into town and sentinels stationed at all the stores. A proclamation was issued to the effect that

all goods taken were to be bought and paid for at regular prices. This was a different procedure from the way horses and cattle were procured quite often from the farmers on the way into this section, and in the Jacksonville region on the way out, but as the pay was in Confederate money of little value, even at that time, merchants suffered great losses. However, the occupation of the town was marked by very little disturbance of any character, and no property destroyed, except the Government commissary in West Second Street.

Clarksburg had been made a base for many military supplies and smaller commissaries were opened at Weston, Buckhannon and Bulltown. Along the Parkersburg Pike, between the present depots, was erected a two-story frame building used as a storage room. In the upstairs was located the military telegraph station, at first in charge of Charles Johns, but at this time in charge of John Rau and George Ross. When the news that Imboden was coming reached them, and the Federals retreated to Clarksburg, Rau and Ross cut the wires and buried the instruments on the mound near the present B. & O. station. They then took refuge with some friends at Butchers Settlement, in their haste leaving a splendid white horse belonging to one of them. One can imagine their discomfiture upon returning in a few days to arrive just in time to see a trooper riding away with it. Rau afterwards became a division superintendent of the Western Union and Ross was the founder of the family of that name in the county.

Upon the arrival of the balance of the command, General Imboden ordered Captain John Sprigg to Jane Lew with two companies. Others were sent to Rockford and Lost Creek, where they were met as noted elsewhere, and Jones was ordered to return to Weston to join the main body. Sprigg started from Jane Lew, but was met by three companies of Federal (Germans) Infantry in the woods on the way to Fishers Hill, who from hidden points fired upon them. None of Sprigg's men were killed, but several received minor wounds, and they fled to Weston. Galloping up Main Street with blood flowing from wounded horses, for a time pandemonium reigned. The Confederates in camp, hastily formed, and it is said the spectacle of men running, two batteries with horses galloping down the road along the river, and the soldiers on Main Street going double quick to meet the supposed enemy at the Smith Farm below town, was the most exciting occurrence during the war. Parents had a strenuous time keeping their children from following to see the anticipated scrap, and with the drum and fife corps leading the infantry, as one later distinguished man of the State, then a boy, aptly put it, "Who in the —— couldn't fight?"

Strange to say, the Federals did not follow Sprigg and no one met them. Imboden, believing it to be the advance guard from Clarksburg, broke camp and marched out of the county by Roanoke, Jacksonville and Bulltown, securing in that section of the county much live stock. The roads were in a horrible condition and he barely made five miles a day, leaving Weston with twelve horses pulling each cannon, discard-

ing all extra equipment. A great many desertions took place, especially among men who had relatives living in the community.

The post office at this time was conducted by George W. Strickler, a silversmith, in the two-story brick dwelling adjoining the office of the Weston Independent on Main Avenue. Mr. Strickler (1834-1878) was a native of Fayette County, Pennsylvania. On February 22, 1864, he married Louisa A. Simpson (1834 —), daughter of Allen Simpson, a pioneer merchant of Weston, who still resides in the old home place, and to whose lot fell one of the most exciting of the local incidents in connection with the "Imboden Raid." When the soldiers retreated to Clarksburg they left behind them the post flag, which floated in the breeze from a tall pole in front of the Strickler home or post office. Following the soldiers went many of the civilian population, especially men whose sympathies were known to be with the Northern cause. George Strickler, Major Minter Bailey, Allen Simpson and Elias Fisher held a hasty consultation, and "Old Ad," a trusted negro slave hastily brought forth the Bailey family buggy and loaded to the "guard rail" they all disappeared out the Polk Creek road. Several of the men were very heavy and their experiences furnished the subject of much mirthful jesting in later years. In the meantime Mrs. Strickler hauled down the flag and hid it in the house, which action soon became known to some of Imboden's command, who at once demanded that it be surrendered. This was refused and its presence in the premises denied, but not to be outdone, cavalrymen at once entered and started to search the house. Mrs. Strickler appealed to Mr. Er Ralston, who happened to be passing, who finally located General Imboden at the Bland House, and he at once sent four guards who were stationed in front and back of the Strickler home to see that no further violence was attempted. The flag, which was a very large one, had been concealed inside a decorative cornice of a clothes closet covered with a shawl, and after the command of Imboden left the vicinity it was removed to the court house for safe keeping, where it was destroyed by fire in 1886. In this building was also located the first Western Union office in Weston, and the post office from April 2, 1861, until October 8, 1866, when Strickler was succeeded by Abraham Williams.

Naturally with the movements of an expedition of this size there was more or less loss to local residents. Yet it is fair to state that it was not always with the sanction of the commanding officers. In leaving the county through Collins Settlement or "Little Dixie," as called by some, numerous depredations were committed by stragglers. The homes of John Arnold at Jacksonville, and of Captain John Cook, a comparatively new arrival from Highland County, were even deprived of stores of household utensils, often of fine china, and of no use to an army. The covered bridge at Jacksonville was partly demolished. Entering the village designated as "Bennetts Mills" post office, but locally called Walkersville almost every home was divested of everything movable, regardless of allegiance. The hat shop of Abram Blagg was raided, all



stores taken and even the "blocks" for hats. The building was then set on fire. Live stock, as noted, had already been driven out of the community. General Roberts in the meantime had taken no steps to try to head off the expedition, and on May 21st filed his own version of his activities, as set forth in the reports that follow:

Report of Brigadier General Benjamin S. Roberts, U. S. Army, of operations April 24-May 5:

"HEADQUARTERS INDEPENDENT DIVISION, MIDDLE  
"DEPARTMENT.

"Weston, Va., May 21, 1863.

"Colonel:

"I have the honor to report, for the information of the commanding general of the Middle Department, that on Friday, April 24, the Confederate forces of Generals Imboden and Jackson attacked the post at Beverly with about 4,000 troops, constituted mainly of infantry, perhaps 500 cavalry, and about 500 mounted infantry, and a battery of seven pieces.

"The parts of my brigade garrisoned at Beverly made an effective force of less than 900 men, 150 of cavalry, one section of artillery (two 10-pounder Parrott guns) and parts of the Second and Eighth (West) Virginia Volunteer Infantry about 700 strong.

"My first intimation of the attack was by telegram from Colonel Latham, received at 2 p. m. that the enemy in large force had driven in his pickets and was advancing on the post in two directions. He asked for orders and I replied by telegram to hold his position, if possible; if not, to keep his communication with me open, and to fall back, if overpowered. He soon replied that the enemy had already got on to the Buckhannon road with artillery, cavalry and infantry, and cut off that connection, but that he could fall back on Philippi. I replied:

"'If overpowered, destroy your stores and fall back on Philippi.'

"The superior forces of the enemy soon compelled Colonel Latham to fall back on the Philippi road. He destroyed such stores as he could not bring off in the regimental train at the post, and very handsomely repulsed repeated attempts of large forces of the enemy's cavalry in his rear.

"Colonel Latham's report herewith enclosed, gives casualties.

"This command reached Buckhannon on the 26th. On learning Imboden's and Jackson's real strength, I ordered the forces at Birch, Sutton and Bulltown to send all wagons and supplies that could be removed, by the direction of Weston, to Clarksburg and the troops by forced marches, with three days' cooked rations, to join me.

"On Monday morning (April 27) all these detached forces had reached Buckhannon, making in all arms an effective strength of

2,800 men constituted as follows: Captain Ewing's infantry company, acting as artillery, four pieces; Captains Smith's, Bowen's and Hagan's, and Lieutenant Jaehne's skeleton companies of cavalry, 200 strong; the Second, Third and Eighth (West) Virginia Volunteer Infantry, and the Twenty-eighth Ohio Volunteers, making 2,500 bayonets.

"On Saturday I telegraphed Colonel Mulligan, at Grafton, Va., to push his forces to Philippi and hold that place, where I knew Colonel Latham was falling back.

"On Sunday, Colonel Mulligan held the enemy in check there all day, but learning that General (W. E.) Jones' cavalry was threatening Grafton, he fell back to Grafton in the night and reached that point in time to repulse the enemy, whose advance was, in fact, already at the place. On Sunday night I sent instructions to Colonel Mulligan, by three mounted couriers, that I should move on Beverly, by the Buckhannon road, to attack the enemy in that direction, while he would make a diversion by the Philippi road, but two of the couriers were captured by the enemy and the one bearing my dispatches barely escaped by the speed of his horse. I then knew that Colonel Mulligan had been driven from Philippi, or had withdrawn and that Grafton, Webster and Clarksburg were exposed, and my communications and supplies would be cut off unless by rapid marching I could reach Clarksburg by Jane Lew road before the enemy could attack the place from the direction of Philippi and Bridgeport.

"While hastening to effect this march, on Monday, I received from Colonel Wilkinson, commanding at Clarksburg, a telegram that Grafton and Webster were captured, and that he was preparing to evacuate Clarksburg in two hours; that he expected to be attacked by Jones' forces in that time. I replied to the colonel that I would reach him the next day at noon; to hold on, if possible, but if compelled to retreat, to run the railroad stock and supplies to Parkersburg, destroy such as could not be secured and to fall back to Parkersburg or Weston.

"These telegrams left in my mind no doubt that Grafton, Webster and Clarksburg were all in the hands of the enemy when I moved my forces from Buckhannon at 4 p. m. on Monday. My last telegram to Colonel Wilkinson directed him, in case he destroyed the stores at Clarksburg, to save those at Weston, as they would be my only resource, but, on reaching that place in the night, I found all the subsistence had been that afternoon destroyed. I now learned that Colonel Wilkinson still held Clarksburg, and again I assured him that I would force my march on to his relief at 2 p. m. Tuesday, and to hold on, if possible. I pushed on without any rest to my men to Clarksburg, and my cavalry reached that place before 2 p. m. My command arrived in the night. I had barely time to place my troops in position, before

Jones' forces from Fairmont, and Imboden's and Jackson's from Philippi, infested the place. Jones' and Imboden's forces, as I am informed by captured letters, had failed to communicate with each other and were to have met at Clarksburg. The forced marches of my troops disappointed this expectation, and when Jones ascertained that I was between him and Imboden, he left his work of destruction on the trestle east of Clarksburg, and made a rapid retreat toward Imboden, in camp near Philippi. Captain Bowen's cavalry fell on his rear guard seven miles from Clarksburg, on the Shinnston road, and by a saber charge routed their entire rear forces and pursued them over two miles. He captured twelve prisoners, four badly sabered; killed eight or more, as he is confident. The charge was daring and successful.

"Imboden's and Jackson's forces, having effected a junction with Jones, advanced by the Jane Lew and Rush Run routes to attack Clarksburg, but the arrival of General Kelley's forces and the militia from Wheeling gave me such strength at Clarksburg that the attempt to take it was abandoned and as rapid a retreat as the condition of the roads permitted was effected by the rebels. Jones threw a large force of his cavalry from Weston toward Salem and West Union, but I re-enforced the Home Guards at those places by Colonel Latham's regiment, and that officer handsomely repulsed all attempts on West Union. A cavalry force, however, got between him and Salem, and destroyed two unimportant railroad bridges. They also passed around west to Cornwallis, and in that region destroyed a few bridges and attempted to destroy one of the tunnels.

"I regret to report that my forces and my means made it impossible for me to adopt offensive operations against the enemy. I had no effective cavalry, no means of transportation, and, in fact, barely supplies to feed the men at Clarksburg until the rapid retreat of the enemy put it out of my power to follow him. The roads were literally impassable to loaded wagons. I have never seen anything in the nature of roads so bad. They remain so yet. My 200 cavalry were broken down when I reached Clarksburg. The enemy had about 5,000 and they left in all directions their jaded horses, seizing all the best and fresh horses in the country as they passed through it. The Fourteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry (twelve companies) reached me at Clarksburg after the retreat of the enemy. This regiment of twelve companies had but 300 men in the saddle and only 320 total strength. Their horses were so broken down that 200 could not be mounted until I impressed all the horses that could be seized to remount for the field]

"My infantry did all it was possible for foot forces to accomplish. I pushed Colonel Thompson forward to Jane Lew, with the Third (West) Virginia Volunteers, a section of a battery and

about 60 cavalry on the 5th to meet the advance at Clarksburg. He made a vigorous attack and defeated them without any loss on his part, killing two or more, wounding five and capturing seven prisoners.

"The constant movements of my troops have prevented the officers from making detailed reports of casualties, and they will be furnished as soon as I can get them in. The captures exceed 500 prisoners, and the losses of the enemy in killed and wounded are about 30.

"I have had the hearty co-operation of all the officers and men of my command, and the cheerfulness they have expressed in the endurance of the hardest marching I have ever known, during the ten or more consecutive days of rain and snow, without shelter of any kind, entitles them to my thanks and the gratitude of the country.

"I am, Colonel, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
(Signed) "B. S. ROBERTS,  
"Brigadier General, Commanding.

"Colonel W. H. Chesebrough,

"Asst. Adjutant General, Baltimore, Md."

---

"Camp Weston, Va., May 22, 1863.

"Colonel:

"In compliance with your orders, I have the honor to transmit to you a detailed statement of all losses, casualties, losses of property, and captures by our company during the recent raid in western Virginia.

"On April 25th we received orders from Lieutenant Colonel Thompson, commanding post at Sutton, Va., to take up our line of march with the Third Regiment (West) Virginia Volunteer Infantry, for Buckhannon, and to destroy all Government property belonging to the company for which we had not suitable transportation.

"Four horses gave out and were left on the road between Bulltown and Clarksburg, at which last named place we arrived on April 28th.

\* \* \*

"On May 5th, an expedition was sent out to Jane Lew, consisting of a portion of the Twelfth Pennsylvania Cavalry, one company of the First (West) Virginia Cavalry, Captain Hagan's; two companies of the Twenty-eighth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; a portion of Captain Bowen's Company (E), Third Regiment (West) Virginia Volunteer Cavalry. This expedition brought in four prisoners, one 2-horse wagon, four mules, four barrels of flour and killed a number of the enemy near Jane Lew.

"On May 14 we captured on the Bulltown road one prisoner and 24 Harper's Ferry muskets.

"In addition to the above, our company has brought in a large number of secesh citizens, together with horses, cattle, etc., taken from rebel sympathizers.

"I am, with respect, Colonel, your obedient and humble servant,

"T. F. ROANE,

"Lieutenant, Company E, Third

"West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry.

"Colonel A. C. Moore,

"Commanding Fourth Brigade, Middle Department."

In the operations covered by the preceding reports, notice is made of Company A, First Virginia Cavalry. This company was enrolled at Morgantown, July 18, 1861, as the "Kelley Lancers." Among the members was T. H. B. Lemley, who each day set down some observations relative to his service, and from the original manuscript the following interesting notes are derived:

"April 24th. Beverly was overpowered and we fell back 12 miles and camped for the night. (27) Evacuated Buckhannon and marched all night. Took breakfast in Weston and marched to Clarksburg on the 28th."

"May 1. Nicq day and great excitement among citizens for fear of attack on Clarksburg. (3) Sunday. Marched to Lost Creek, had skirmish with the rebels, drove them back, killed two, and camped for the night. (4) Made a sortie in the vicinity of Jane Lew. (5) Surrounded Jane Lew and fifty rebel cavalry. The 'blinker Dutch' Twenty-eighth Ohio let them out. Took three prisoners. (6) Left Lost Creek at midnight and arrived in Clarksburg on the 17th. (9) Left Clarksburg, took dinner in Lost Creek and camped at Jane Lew. (10) Rained all day Sunday, marched to Weston on 12th. (17) Company started on scout to Sutton. (20) Returned to Weston and was paid for two months. (23) Saturday. General Roberts succeeded by General Averell. (24) Warm day. Review by General Averell. Company started on scout to Sutton and camped at Jacksonville."

"June 16. Left Bulltown and marched to Weston. (18) Marched from Weston to Buckhannon and camped in a church."

#### CONFEDERATE REPORTS, "IMBODEN RAID."

Headquarters C. S. Forces, Western Virginia,

"Weston, Sunday, May 3, 1863.

"General: This evening I arrived here with my whole command and General W. E. Jones with a part of his. The residue



will be up tomorrow or next day. The following damage has been done to the main stem of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad: Every bridge but two of any importance from Oakland to a point 30 miles west of Fairmont has been destroyed. The splendid iron bridge at Fairmont, over 600 feet long, was blown into the river; all the others burned. General Jones destroyed them from Fairmont east, except at Cheat River. My men destroyed those for 30 miles west of Fairmont. On the Parkersburg stem, General Jones burned the bridge trestling at Bridgeport. I drove the enemy, 1,500 strong, from Beverly, they destroying all their stores. They also fled from Buckhannon, destroying their camps, stores, ammunition, etc., and burned all the bridges from Beverly westward. They have concentrated at Clarksburg two brigades (Brigadier General J. R.) Kenly's and (Brigadier General Benjm. S.) Roberts' and (Colonel James A.) Mulligan has two regiments at Grafton. We can whip them on equal ground, but I understand they are fortifying at Clarksburg. We shall make a good reconnaissance in force there tomorrow or next day and see what they intend to do. If you were within co-operating distance of us, we could utterly demolish the railroad from Clarksburg to Parkersburg, and then force the enemy to a fight on our own terms, and, turning upon Kanawha, clear the valley. The Union men have all fled before us. We have collected and sent to the rear over 2,000 head of good cattle, and General Jones alone got over 1,200 fine horses for the Government.

"The expedition, this far, has been a splendid success, especially on General Jones' part, in the destruction of the railroad. He has lost about 30 men killed and wounded. My loss trifling, only 2 killed and 3 or 4 wounded since I started. Rumor reaches us that you are at work toward Parkersburg. I trust such is the case, and that we may get together this week. If we do, I believe the northwest is saved. Let us hear from you by the earliest possible moment. Suggest a point of junction anywhere south or west of this, and I will try to meet you. General Jones has taken over 500 prisoners; I only about 20 or 25. He has captured the arms of his prisoners. I have taken about one hundred stand of arms and two pieces of artillery left by the enemy at Buckhannon in their flight. Without the intervention of unforeseen obstacles, we shall by the last of this week, get out 5,000 head of cattle and 500 horses.

"Yours respectfully,

"J. D. IMBODEN,

"Brigadier General, Commanding.

"Brigadier General A. G. Jenkins."

"Headquarters Valley District,

"Near Harrisonburg, Va., May 26, 1863.

"General: I have the honor herewith to transmit the reports of the commanders of the different regiments and battalions that accompanied my late expedition into western Virginia. Having already rendered a brief report of operations up to my arrival at Weston, Lewis County, I beg leave now to enter more into detail and to include all worthy of your notice until my command reached this point. My authority to undertake an expedition into western Virginia is in your letter of April 7th, replying to mine of March 31st. In compliance with this authority, and arrangements made with General J. D. Imboden for a concert of action on the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, I left my camp at Lacey Spring, Rockingham County, Virginia, with all my available strength in cavalry, infantry and artillery.

\* \* \*

"Moving on early next day, gathering horses and cattle, we reached Philippi about noon. The enemy had damaged the bridge, but Lieutenant Williamson soon had it in condition to pass over the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, the led horses and the cattle, all of which moved on the road to Beverly. Rid of this encumbrance the remainder of my force marched on the road to Buckhannon, where I expected to join General Imboden. Being less apprehensive of danger, the march became more moderate.

"On May 2, a few miles from Buckhannon, was received the first certain intelligence of General Imboden, we having met a man of his command on furlough. On my arrival in Buckhannon, I found General Imboden ready to move to Weston. General Roberts had retreated to Clarksburg by this road, the more direct roads having been rendered impossible by winter hauling for the troops of the enemy.

"The original plan of campaign, as will be seen from my letter to you of March 31, contemplated simultaneous attacks on the Baltimore & Ohio R. R. at Grafton and Oakland by General Imboden and myself. Nothing different was for a moment entertained until after all was in motion, when a letter from General Imboden came stating that I would reach Oakland the day he reached Beverly, so as to cut off the re-enforcements from the east. It was not too late to rearrange or halt. Knowing the difficulty of moving wagons over mountain roads in early spring, I stipulated with General Imboden, no such impediment should clog his movements after leaving Huttonsville. I was surprised to find a train of 70 wagons at Buckhannon. Had our original plan been carried out, I feel confident northwestern Virginia could have been cleared to the Ohio. At this point Colonel Harman was sent to bring up from Beverly the Sixth Virginia Cavalry, and the stragglers from other regiments, many having accom-

panied the led horses. My cavalry moved on the direct road to Clarksburg and then on by-roads flanking on the right that followed by General Imboden's command. At Weston we rested two days, during which time Colonel Harman returned with the reinforcements from Beverly. Feeling confident much danger would attend the attack of Clarksburg, on consultation with General Imboden, it was agreed we should move south, while my cavalry should assail the Northwestern R. R. toward Parkersburg.

"This movement commenced on May 6th. Colonel Harman, with the Twelfth and Eleventh Regiments and Thirty-fourth (Witcher's) Battalion Virginia Cavalry, moved on West Union, while with the remainder of my command, I took the Parkersburg pike to attack the railroad at Cairo. Both were entirely successful. Colonel Harman amused a strong infantry force with skirmishes while parties were burning the two bridges to the right and left of the town. At Cairo, the guard being small, surrendered without firing a gun. Three bridges of probably 80 feet span and a tunnel cribbed with wood were burned. I captured 20 men and 1 lieutenant. Colonel Harman captured 94 men. All were paroled and their arms destroyed. This work was done by hard marching, my command having traveled upward of 80 miles without unsaddling.

\* \* \*

"From Oiltown we marched by Glenville and Sutton to Summer-ville, where the command of General Imboden was again overtaken. Our exhausted condition and exhausted supplies rendered homeward movements necessary. Our marches henceforward were easy, and little of interest occurred.

"In thirty days we marched nearly 700 miles through a rough and sterile country, gathering subsistence for man and horse by the way. At Greenland and Fairmont we encountered the enemy's forces. We killed from 25 to 30 of the enemy, wounded probably three times as many, captured nearly 700 prisoners, with their small arms, and 1 piece of artillery, 2 trains of cars, burned 16 railroad bridges and 1 tunnel, 150,000 barrels of oil, many engines and a large number of boats, tanks, barrels, bringing home with us about 1,000 cattle and probably 1,200 horses. Our entire loss was 10 killed and 42 wounded, the missing not exceeding 15.

"W. E. JONES,

"Brigadier General, Commanding.

"General R. E. Lee,

"Commanding Army of Northern Virginia."

(Indorsement)

"Headquarters Army of Northern Virginia,

"June 15, 1863.

"Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant and Inspector General. The expedition under General Jones appears to have been conducted with commendable skill and vigor, and was productive of beneficial results. The injury inflicted on the enemy was serious and he will doubtless be induced to keep troops to guard the railroad who might be otherwise employed against us. General Jones displayed sagacity and boldness in his plans, and was well supported by the courage and fortitude of his officers and men.

"R. E. Lee, General."

"Headquarters Northwest Virginia Brigade,

"Buffalo Gap, Va., June 1, 1863.

"General: I submit the following report of my late expedition through northwest Virginia:

"On Monday, April 20, I marched from my camp at Shenandoah Mountain with the following troops, viz: The Twenty-fifth, Thirty-first and Sixty-second Regiments Virginia Infantry, the Eighteenth Virginia Cavalry and (J. H.) McClannahan's battery, six guns numbering in the aggregate about 1,825 effective men. On the evening of the 21st I was joined at Hightown by the Twenty-second Virginia Infantry, (Lieutenant Colonel A. C.) Dunn's battalion (Thirty-seventh Virginia) dismounted cavalry, and the Nineteenth Virginia Cavalry, mostly dismounted, from Major General Samuel Jones' command, numbering in the aggregate about 1,540 men, giving me an entire force of about 3,365 men, of which about 700 were mounted. I was supplied with thirteen days' rations of flour and thirty days' of salt, relying upon the country to furnish meat.

\* \* \*

"On the 28th I pressed on to within 4 miles of Buckhannon, and the next morning took possession of the town with a regiment which I crossed over the river on the debris of the burnt bridge. The enemy has burned all his stores here and destroyed two pieces of artillery, which he was unable to move. On account of the extraordinary bad roads, I have been compelled to leave at Greenbrier River, east of Cheat Mountain, forty-odd barrels of flour and also several barrels in Beverly. Our horses were giving out in large numbers, and some dying from excessive labor and insufficient sustenance. Not being able to cross my artillery and wagons over the river, on my arrival I ordered a raft to be constructed and the country to be scoured in every direction for corn and wheat; impressed two mills and run them day and night. Grain was very scarce and had to be procured by very small quantities, sometimes less than a bushel at a house. I employed

a considerable portion of my cavalry in collecting cattle and sending them to the rear. I required everything to be paid for at fair prices, such as were the current rates before we arrived in the country. This gave general satisfaction in the country, and our currency was freely accepted.

"On the 29th I received my first information from General Jones (see copy of his letter enclosed), and on the same day I ascertained that the enemy was massing his troops at Jane Lew, a village about midway between Buckhannon and Clarksburg, and fortifying his position. The 30th was spent in collecting corn and cattle.

"On May 1st, hearing nothing further from General Jones, I sent Colonel Imboden to Weston with his regiment of cavalry. He found the place evacuated and stores destroyed, but got confirmation of the fact that the enemy was at Jane Lew. Fearing that General Jones had been cut off in his attempt to join me, I gave orders that night to move early in the morning toward Philippi. My raft was completed and I was ready to cross the river. Just as we commenced moving on the morning of the 2nd, a courier arrived with the intelligence that General Jones was within 6 miles, and brought information of the destruction of the iron bridge at Fairmont, on the main stem of the Baltimore & Ohio R. R., and that a party I had sent out under Lieutenant Sturms, of the Nineteenth Cavalry, had succeeded in burning all the bridges for 30 miles west of Fairmont, and that the bridge on the Northwestern Virginia Railroad, 6 miles east of Clarksburg, at Bridgeport, had also been burned. On receiving this information I changed my direction of march toward Weston, feeling confident that with General Jones' brigade and my own force united, we would be strong enough to hold our own and probably defeat the enemy at Jane Lew or Clarksburg.

"My own command had lost over 200 by desertion, after passing Beverly, from Dunn's battalion dismounted cavalry, in consequence of an order published by me prohibiting the seizure of horses or other property from citizens for private uses. These men had expected to mount themselves off the country. Before I had gotten away from Buckhannon, General Jones arrived, and approved the plan of moving to Weston, though he had but a small portion of his command with him. I here stated to him that, being the ranking officer, he would, of course, assume the command as long as we remained together, which he did. The road was so bad that we did not reach Weston until Sunday morning, May 3. I at once sent scouts toward Clarksburg and ascertained that the enemy was there several thousand strong, and were fortifying a pass at the mouth of Lost Creek, 8 miles this side of Clarksburg.



"On the 4th, General Jones arrived with a part of his command, and went into camp. I at once set to work to scour the country for grain and cattle. Very little of the former was obtained, though we got a large number of fine cattle.

"On the 5th, a considerable part of General Jones' brigade arrived from Beverly. My picket at Jane Lew was surrounded and attacked, but all escaped except three, whose horses were killed and they captured. The picket reported the advance of a large force, and we expected a fight. During the day I had received from a confidential and perfectly reliable source an accurate statement of the enemy's forces at Clarksburg, giving the regiments, their size and their batteries. The whole force was between 4,600 and 5,000 infantry and 12 field guns, and they had been busy several days intrenching. Generals Kelley and Roberts were present in person and re-enforcements were hourly expected. These arrived the next day, increasing the force from 6,000 to 8,000 men. It was agreed between General Jones and myself that we could not attack the enemy with a reasonable prospect of success. My command had been reduced, not only by desertions above mentioned, but by a large number of sick and worn-out men left at Beverly and Buckhannon, and a great many detailed as guards for the various droves of cattle on their way east, leaving me not over 2,200 or 2,300 effective men. General Jones, had, I believe, about 1,300. Defeat so far in the interior would have been destruction. We, therefore, determined to separate on the morning of the 6th, General Jones going west to attack the Northwestern Virginia R. R., and I to move southward to Summerville, in Nicholas County, where we would unite again. Some days previous to this, I had sent a dispatch to General Samuel Jones, informing him that such would probably be our route, and suggesting a co-operative movement on his part against the enemy at Fayetteville and in the Kanawha. This dispatch I sent into Braxton by 15 of my own men, with instructions to get it through by any possible means in their power. They employed a faithful citizen to take it to Lewisburg, but it has never been heard from since.

"On the 6th I ordered back all the sick and stores from Buckhannon and Beverly to Monterey, and moved toward Summerville at an early hour. The roads were so horribly bad that at night we had only reached a point  $5\frac{1}{2}$  miles from Weston.

"The next day with extraordinary labor, we made  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles, and on the 8th, 6 miles, making 14 miles in three days, and to do this with my battery I had to destroy the spare wheels of my battery and throw away fifty solid shots from each caisson. Up to the 9th it rained hard fourteen days, and was clear only six and the roads everywhere were almost impassable, and my animals rarely got any food except the young grass we found along

the road. No incident of interest occurred on the march until we reached Big Birch River, in Braxton, on the evening of the 12th. At Bulltown, Suttonville and Big Birch, the enemy had blockhouses and intrenchments, and had destroyed at each place large amounts of stores laid in for the summer's campaign. I destroyed their quarters and blockhouses at these several places.

\* \* \*

"The results of the expedition were not as great, perhaps, as they would have been with favorable weather and good roads. General Jones has doubtless communicated the immense destruction of property he effected on the railroad and elsewhere. In the horrible condition of the roads, I could not move with the celerity that was desirable, and deemed myself fortunate in being able, by pursuing an interior route, to keep the way of escape open at all times for General Jones, while he, being mounted, ventured to go much farther than I could do. I compelled the enemy to destroy large and valuable stores at Beverly, Buckhannon, Weston, Bulltown, Suttonville and Big Birch; captured and brought away over \$100,000 worth of horses, mules, wagons and arms; burned their blockhouses and stockades; forced them to burn three important and valuable covered turnpike bridges; burned six or eight wooden railroad bridges west of Fairmont; enabled the Government agents to buy and bring out to place of safety over 3,100 head of fine cattle at a cost—stated to me by Major (W. M.) Tate, who procured a large part of them—of \$300,000 less than they should sell for anywhere within our lines. I was thirty-seven days gone, marched over 400 miles, subsisted my command on half rations a great part of the time. I lost 1 lieutenant (Vincent), Nineteenth Cavalry, and 1 man in the Eighteenth Cavalry, killed, and left to fall into the hands of the enemy 3 men wounded, at Beverly, and 8 sick, and 3 prisoners captured; a total loss of 16. I secured between 75 and 100 recruits for my own command, including the Twenty-fifth and Thirty-first Regiments, and Colonel William L. Jackson got between 300 and 400. In this respect we were all disappointed. The people now remaining in the northwest are, to all intents and purposes, a conquered people. Their spirit is broken by tyranny where they are true to our cause, and those who are against us are the blackest hearted, most despicable villains upon the continent. I learned much of this expedition that would be of deep interest to the Government to know, but this is not the proper time or place to communicate it.

\* \* \*

"I have heard scarcely a complaint of any wrong done to private rights of persons or property by men under my command. They were nearly all northwestern Virginians, and had much to provoke them to vengeance upon a dastard foe, who had outraged

their unprotected families, but, with the willing obedience of the true Confederate soldier, every man obeyed all the orders to respect the rights of private citizens, even of their traitor neighbors.

"Respectfully submitted,

"J. D. IMBODEN,

"Brigadier General, Commanding.

"Brigadier General R. H. Chilton,

"Asst. Adjt. and Insp. Gen., Army Northern Virginia."

(Indorsement)

"Headquarters Army of Northern Virginia,

"June 15, 1863.

"Respectfully forwarded to the Adjutant and Inspector General.

"Although the expedition under General Imboden failed to accomplish all the results intended, it nevertheless rendered valuable service in the collection of stores and in making the enemy uneasy for his communications with the west. The men and officers deserve much credit for the fortitude and endurance exhibited under the hardships and difficulties of the march, which interfered so seriously with the success of the enterprise.

"R. E. LEE, General."

Lieutenant Colonel John S. Green, Sixth Virginia Cavalry, reported (May 28th) that his regiment when near Huttonsville "was ordered to rejoin the brigade at Weston," from where "we marched with it to Cairo." Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Marshall, of the Seventh Virginia Cavalry, reported (June 4th) that his regiment on May 3rd halted for the night within two or three miles of the town and encamped on the Parkersburg road about a mile beyond the town." The next day the regiment moved "a mile or two further."

Captain Frank A. Bond, commanding First Battalion, Maryland Cavalry, on the 25th of May reported that his battalion was in Bridgeport on the 30th. "Passing through Weston (120 men) and resting our horses for a few days, we arrived with the brigade at Cairo Station May 7th."

Lieutenant Colonel Elijah V. White, commanding Thirty-fifth Virginia Cavalry Battalion, reported that his command moved from Buckhannon on May 3rd, taking the "Weston road, which place we reached on the 4th without anything of note occurring." Colonel A. W. Harman related that "From Weston on May 6th with the Eleventh Regiment and Witcher's Battalion I moved to West Union." Colonel Harman commanded the Twelfth Regiment and the Eleventh was under command of Colonel Lunsford L. Lomax.

With the passing of danger from the Confederate forces, the Federal commanders took steps to again occupy the invaded territory. On May 7th General Lightburn was ordered by Major General Schenck to turn

over all troops to Colonel Mulligan and also thanked him "for services so promptly rendered in the existing emergency." At the same time Governor Pierpont wired General Roberts "it is important for me to know if you are going to move on the rebel army at Weston or any other place."

Colonel George Latham, with the Second West Virginia Infantry, occupied West Union on the 5th with six companies and repulsed a detachment of Jones' cavalry on the 6th. On the 11th, his command left West Union and arrived in Weston on the 13th, where he filed his official report with Captain J. McBell, Assistant Adjutant General.

At the same time General Roberts re-occupied the town with the Fourth Infantry and General Kenley's Brigade. On the 15th he reported that he was "waiting rations and transportation to re-occupy Sutton, Birch and Bulltown. I have only rations for today and tomorrow and it takes all the trains in this country to get rations to this point as fast as they are consumed, on account of bad condition of the roads."

On the 16th Major General Schenck, from Baltimore, wired Brigadier General Kelley, at Grafton, "General Averell has reported and will proceed Monday to Weston to relieve Roberts. He will see you by Tuesday morning."

The local force was augmented on the 17th by the arrival of Ewing's Battery with a 10-pounder Parrott gun and a 6-pounder brass smooth bore, and by the 22nd Captain Frank Smith arrived with the Third Independent Company, Ohio Volunteer Cavalry.

"Sutton, August 28, 1863.

"Captain Over,

"Acting Asst. Adjutant General,

"Weston.

"Sir: The party sent with message to Weston on Wednesday arrived safe back this evening. On their arrival at Bulltown they captured a lieutenant and four men of the Rebel army, whom they sent back under guard to Weston. One of the rebels captured belongs to the Shriver Greys, of Wheeling.

"The captured rebels say there are forty more of Jackson's command who had deserted and were about fifteen miles up the river from Bulltown.

\* \* \*

"I sent you one Bush, whom I stopped here today. He was on his way to Glenville. I captured a lot of rebel letters on him which I send you. Parties coming out from Weston should be very careful; they are watching for messengers, etc.

"Very respectfully yours,

"C. J. HARRISON,

"Captain, Commanding Detachment,

"Sixth (W.) Virginia Infantry."

## BATTLE OF BULLTOWN.

"Bulltown, October 13, 1863.

"Colonel N. Wilkinson,

"Brigade Commander, Clarksburg.

"Sir: We were attacked this morning at 4:30 o'clock by Colonel William L. Jackson with about 1,000 men and two pieces of artillery. They charged our fortifications on the northeast side. We fell back to our main fortifications. They pursued us until within a few yards of our fortification, when we poured it into them strong and repulsed them handsomely with a loss of not less than fifty killed and wounded. They then sent us a flag of truce, ordering us to surrender. I told them to come and take us. They continued fighting until 4:50 o'clock this evening, when they retreated. We gave them nine of their killed who were in our lines.

"We have taken one lieutenant and one private who are badly wounded. We captured two privates, but they are not wounded. Our casualties are myself wounded (it is thought mortally) in the thigh, the bone being badly broken early in the action. You will send by all possible dispatch a surgeon; send best that you can. Send re-enforcements and ammunition.

"Rebels withdrawn in the direction of Sutton. Prisoners say they were expecting General Jenkins to assist.

(Signed) "WM. H. MATTINGLY,

"Captain, Commanding U. S. Forces."

The battle of Bulltown, of which the preceding appears to be the only official report, took place on what has long been known as the Moses Cunningham farm. It is included herein because of its close connection with local military affairs. On the north side of the Little Kanawha River, at this point was a hill which early in the war was fortified by intrenchments and called the "fort." It overlooked the village of Bulltown, the Weston and Gauley pike and constituted a very important post occupied mainly by the Federal troops throughout the war.

At this time it was occupied by about four hundred men, a detachment from the Sixth and Eleventh (W.) Virginia Infantry, commanded by Captain William H. Mattingly. The men were armed only with the regulation arms, the fort having no artillery, although a few days after the engagement a gun firing a six-pound ball was brought to this point from the post at Weston.

A few days before the telegraph line to Weston was cut by unknown parties and on the morning of the 12th a portion of Company G, under Captain H. C. Ransom left to make repairs. On the morning of the 13th about 4 o'clock the fortifications were attacked by Colonel William L. Jackson, whom someone designated as "General Mudwall," with about six hundred men, part of whom were under direct command of Colonel



W. P. Thompson and Major J. M. Kessler. They were supported by two pieces of artillery, one of which was a howitzer, which shot a three-pound ball. Because it was carried in through the rough country on mules it was designated the "Jackass Battery" and the firing could be plainly heard as far north as Jacksonville, in the Collins Settlement.

Jackson's command divided at Falls Mills, three miles above, acting under a plan to attack the fort on both sides at once. Major Kessler was to command the right wing and come in from the northeast. Jackson, personally was to come in from the southwest and take up a position on the opposite side of the river. Both were then to charge following the firing of the first shell by the battery. Kessler and his command arrived first and proceeded to attack before Jackson arrived, thus destroying the effectiveness of the plan. It is said that one man was lost while making a vain attempt to capture a pet bear the Federals had chained to a log house nearby.

When Jackson arrived he took up a position on an elevation on the opposite side of the river, which he held throughout the engagement. At 8 a. m. from "Headquarters within our entrenchments" he sent a note to Mattingly in which he set forth that "my forces have now entirely surrounded you—is very largely superior to yours and it is useless for you to contend." Captain Mattingly himself sets down his reply thereto, but several witnesses declare that he wrote back that he would fight "until ——— froze over, and if he had to retreat, he would retreat on ice." The result was that the engagement continued unabated.

Late in the afternoon a musket ball struck Captain Mattingly in the leg breaking the thigh bone. Command then fell to Captain James L. Simpson, of Company C, Eleventh Infantry. A flag of truce disclosed another command to surrender, which was refused and the engagement continued until about 4:30 p. m. The Confederate forces then retreated south on the Sutton road, encamping for the night at Salt Lick Bridge, five miles distant.

In the meantime, Mattingly's report had reached Clarksburg and Weston. Major C. F. Howes was dispatched to the relief of the garrison and as the post surgeon at Weston was out of the town, was accompanied by Frank M. Chalfant, a druggist at Weston, and Dr. T. B. Camden, who upon their arrival rendered such medical assistance as possible to both sides.

On the morning of the 14th, the re-enforcements attacked Jackson's command which had entrenched behind a stone wall on the southwest side of the Salt Lick Bridge, forcing him to retreat, after which the command under Howes returned to their post at Weston. Of this engagement we have the following report from "Record of Events" Third Brigade, Second Division, Department of West Virginia:

"October 14th, the command at Bulltown, having been re-enforced the previous night by a battalion of the Fourth (W.) Virginia Cavalry, under Major Howes and one company of the

Sixth (W.) Virginia Infantry, started in pursuit. Came up with the rebels at Salt Lick. Slight skirmishing ensued when additional re-enforcements under Major Gibson, of General Averell's command coming up, the enemy retreated. Our troops returned to camp. A battalion of the Second (W.) Virginia Volunteer Mounted Infantry sent toward Addison, in Webster County, did not succeed in intercepting the enemy on his retreat."

From the report of the attending surgeon, we find that no one was killed on the Federal side. Captain Mattingly's wound did not prove as serious as his report indicated, and the ball was removed from his leg, but from this accident he was left lame throughout life. In later years he became Sheriff of Wood County. Lieutenant J. Holt was shot in one shoulder, but recovered.

On the Confederate side seven men were killed, one of whom was Ben Schoonoova, from the Sand Fork of the Little Kanawha, and all of the dead were buried on the battle field. In 1889 some kind-hearted person had the bodies removed to a farm on the west side of the river, where they were buried in one grave, and a cut stone wall placed about it.

Four to six persons were wounded and Allan L. Wells, a private, who was wounded early in the action, died during the retreat and was buried on Big Run, three miles from Bulltown. John Sumpter had a leg broken, and was cared for at the home of Moses Cunningham, a non-combatant, who was also shot through the back. Lieutenant Norris, who was shot in the elbow, was cared for at the home of John Lorentz, who lived at the end of the bridge over the river at that point. William Benson had a leg broken and was taken to the home of P. B. Berry, and some others whose names are unknown were taken to the home of Colonel McLaughlin, at the salt works. Practically all of the above were taken to Weston as prisoners of war as soon as they could be removed.

W. P. Thompson, one of the participants, afterwards was instrumental in the building of the Ohio River Railroad in conjunction with J. N. Camden, brother of the attending surgeon.

Much local tradition has been handed down concerning this affair, one tale relating to the appearance of a Confederate on a white horse, who would cheer the men on and disappear. It is also said that Jackson's command ran into a distillery before they arrived at Bulltown and that Mattingly at one time surrendered, but they did not know it and when Howes men marched into Weston they were singing:

"Jackson he was drinking, and Thompson was drinking, too,  
And Kessler was not sober, so the Yankees put them through."

## CHAPTER EIGHT

### MILITARY OPERATIONS (Continued).

1864

The spring of 1864 was marked by the withdrawal of many troops from western Virginia for use in other sections. Some three companies of the Tenth West Virginia Infantry were stationed at Weston under Colonel T. M. Harris. In the latter part of April a company of cavalry under Captain L. T. Lawson left Weston to attack a band of guerrillas in Webster County. An engagement followed near Addison, in which five were killed. The cavalry fell back, only to be re-enforced by Captain Morgan Darnall, with Company A, Tenth Infantry, and in a second attack twelve were killed and four captured with no loss to the regulars.

On May 3rd Captains Sprigg and Tunings occupied and burned the fortifications at Bulltown and after cutting the telegraph lines left the community. This aroused the citizens of Weston and rumors of an attack were rife. An appeal was sent to Governor A. I. Boreman, who in turn wired Brigadier General Kelley stating that "the people of Weston seem fearful of a raid. A small force would quiet them." General Kelley, from Cumberland on May 7th replied: "I have ordered the Fourth West Virginia Infantry to Clarksburg and directed that two companies with a squad from Maulsby's Battery with one gun to proceed to Weston." This detachment arrived about May 10th, at which time Captain D. W. Rollyson commanded the local post. Within a few days a small brass cannon was brought to Weston from Bulltown. On the 17th a company of the Eleventh Virginia Infantry under Major Simpson, reported from Parkersburg at Weston, and on the 20th the detachment of the Fourth Regiment left for Martinsburg.

### THE WITCHER RAID.

On September 22nd, Colonel Vincent A. (Clawhammer) Witcher, of the Thirty-fourth Battalion Virginia Cavalry, left Lewisburg on a raid into the Lewis County section, presumably to buy and capture all the horses and cattle it was possible for him and his forces to take back to eastern Virginia. The outpost of Bulltown was captured on the 25th and on the 26th he entered the county by way of Jacksonville and entered Weston late that evening, unmolested by such Federal troops as were then stationed at the point, or by Captain J. C. Wilkinson's company of Home Guards, organized during this year. On the way down Rush Run the advance guard shot Nicholas Rohrbough through the back as he made an attempt to ride into Weston ahead of the advancing column for the purpose of giving the alarm. His wounds were dressed the day following

by Dr. T. B. Camden, Post Surgeon, and he recovered. This case, so far as is known, was the only one occurring during the raid.

With the occupation of Weston by the Confederates the wildest sort of alarm took possession of the Federals in this region. Colonel Wilkinson from Clarksburg, at 7:30 p. m. on the 26th wired Washington that the "rebels" were in Weston and a "bogus operator on the line." The rumor that it was a formidable raid under General John Echols in person spread, and warnings and calls for help were sent to Baltimore, Columbus and many other points. At 8:15 the same evening he reported that the "bogus" operator at Weston says "the rebels under Colonel Duke 3,000 cavalry and a large regiment of infantry are within four miles of Weston." At 9:40 news had changed so that he reported that a citizen of Weston had arrived at Clarksburg who states that 600 mounted men had entered Weston at 4:30 and warned Parkersburg to be "on the alert."

The "bogus" operator called Clarksburg on the morning of the 27th but Wilkinson sent out another operator believing the calls to be false. At 8:20 p. m. of the same day he reported that "Young Rowe, the operator at Weston, escaped, the rebels leaving there at 10 a. m." According to the report of Rowe the "rebels about 5,000 strong, under Echols, left there early this morning for Buckhannon." Later in the day Wilkinson wired General Kelley at Cumberland that "Mr. (R. C.) Arbuckle, late captain of the Fourth West Virginia Cavalry, has arrived from Weston. He says the forces were entire strangers commanded by Colonel Witcher and 800 strong." It is little wonder that General Kelley on the 28th reported to Halleck, Grant and Sheridan that "I cannot learn positively what force this is or who is in command."

When Witcher and his men rode into Weston, Sheriff Allen Simpson (1805-1891) hastened to the court house, secured a few papers, about a thousand dollars of public money, and attempted to escape. Near the mouth of Polk Creek he ran down the river bank, closely pursued by two cavalymen, who fired at him just as he slipped on a rock in the low water at that point and fell. With a yell "There was one damned Yank less," the soldiers turned to other fields. When they had disappeared Simpson quickly made his way up Polk Creek and up the side of "Buck Knob," where he buried the money under the roots of a stump. He then made his way around in the woods to a spring opposite the Simpson home on West Second Street (Losh home on Polk Creek road), where he remained until the invaders had left the community. In the meantime others entered the court house and while not molesting anything among the records so far as known, yet for some reason they tore out about forty blank pages in General Land Book No. 1, and it today bears the following notation thereon: "Done by rebel raiders. September 26, 1864, commanded by Colonel Witcher and piloted by C. S. Hurley. Teste: J. Woofter, Recorder."

A detachment rounded up a party of citizens who had been at the new hospital building, helping arrange for the opening (October 22nd),

who were relieved of their watches and personal belongings. In relating his experiences during this raid, Dr. T. B. Camden says:

"As I crossed the bridge leading to town I found it occupied by the armed rabble. I was halted by a large, dark, ill-kept man; he had gun, pistol and saber. He said 'Halt!' I obeyed. He said, 'Give me that watch and chain.' I demurred. He said 'Give it up.' I told him it was an heirloom, was from my father. He looked murderous and said, 'Give it up.' He had his musket pointed at me, and it seemed that I could not get that watch and chain off quick enough. I was sure he was going to shoot. He took it and I went on a few yards, and a boy about fourteen or fifteen years, with a big gun halted me again and demanded my pen knife. I rather ignored him, a strip of a boy. This made him mad and he said, 'he was not born in a thicket to be scared out by a cricket,' and I had to conciliate him. The town was full of these armed fellows who would ride along and snatch a good hat from a man's head and put on an old, ragged, dirty one in its place. They also took my good riding horse, and a fellow took my boots, but soon brought them back and set them inside the fence with the remark, 'They are a little small.'"

Another humorous case was that of Upton McCandlish, son of R. J., cashier of the Exchange Bank, who had just secured a new hat, a very highly prized article at that time. He ventured to the Bailey House corner, only to have a soldier round him up and relieve him of it. "Neal" Hurley took it away from the trooper, with instructions to young McCandlish to make for home. He ran around to the old Episcopal Church, which stood on the site of the present Baptist, only to meet another soldier, and this time the hat disappeared for good, in exchange for the trooper's old one. In the meantime others met Mr. Hugh Dunnington and relieved him of his hat, coat and shoes.

The Exchange Bank was entered and the cash on hand taken; bars were secured and the stores of W. L. Dunnington, Albert A. Lewis, P. M. Hale, and others were all looted. A man, said to have been a preacher from Burning Springs, rode out of town with ladies' hoops piled up behind him. The hospital was visited by another section and all the bedding and blankets stolen. This did not delay the opening of the hospital, as local citizens at once collected and donated enough blankets and other necessities to care for the insane brought here at that time.

Capt. R. C. Arbuckle, was at that time conducting a private school in the old Southern Methodist Church, located where the residence of Judge Linn Brannon now stands. The pupils were dismissed just a few minutes before the first division entered town. As they rode down the street, shooting in the air, the school children were so frightened they took refuge under houses and behind fences. The cry of "the rebels, the



rebels" even brought fear to the hearts of the older ones as well, as the retreat of the Federals left them defenseless.

A company under Captain Payne was sent on down the Clarksburg road as far as Jane Lew. Upon the return of this company, the whole command rode out of town on the 27th by the Buckhannon road and under circumstances described in the official reports to follow.

#### CONFEDERATE REPORTS—WITCHER RAID

"Headquarters, Chaffin's Bluff,

"October 5, 1864.

"Lieutenant Colonel Witcher has returned from his expedition to western Virginia. He visited Bulltown, Jacksonville, Westover, Buckhannon, Walkersville and Weston. Reports that he destroyed a million dollars' worth of stores, captured 300 prisoners, with their horses and equipment, brought out 500 horses and 200 beef cattle, and sustained no loss.

"R. E. LEE.

"Hon. J. A. Seddon."

---

"Headquarters Cavalry Command,

"Lewis' Mill, Greenbrier County, W. Va.,

"October 5, 1864.

"Captain: In obedience to orders from department headquarters, I started with my command (Thirty-fourth Virginia Cavalry Battalion) from Jeffersonville, Tazewell County, Virginia, on the 17th day of September, passing by way of Narrows, of New River to Lewisburg, Virginia, where I was joined by Captain P. J. Thurmond's, W. D. Thurmond's, W. H. Payne's, J. Bumgard's (and) J. W. Amick's companies, making in all 523 men effective, 267 of which were infantry.

"I left Lewisburg on the 22nd instant, passed over the mountain by the Cold Knob route. I captured Bulltown on the evening of the 25th inst. This place was well fortified. The home-guard garrison was soon dispersed and the fortifications and cabins burned. Left Bulltown on the 26th inst. Here it was found that the infantry were so much worn down that it would be impossible for them to get to Weston (twenty-five miles) that day, which was all important. I, therefore, dismounted the cavalry command and mounted as many of the infantry as there was horses (though a great many of the horses had broken down and had been abandoned on the mountains) and left them ride ten miles, which brought the command to within fifteen miles of Weston. At this point the horses were again changed and the infantry was pushed on to within five and a half miles of Weston. They were then left under command of W. D. Thurmond to come

up as fast as possible. I pressed the mounted men forward as rapidly as possible, and got possession of Weston about 5 p. m. The surprise was complete. The home-guard pickets knew nothing of the advance until they were prisoners. In Weston there was a large amount of stores of all kinds, the useful articles being turned over to the command. Besides the stores the Exchange Bank was captured; the funds amounting to \$5,287.85 were turned over to J. W. Branham, aide-de-camp, who will turn them over to the proper authorities for the use of the Confederate Government. Here I detached Captain William H. Payne with his company, and ordered him to proceed to Jane Lew, a point seven miles from Weston on the Clarksburg road. At this place he destroyed some stores, arms and the telegraph.

"On the 27th I left Weston and proceeded to Buckhannon. About five miles from that place we encountered one company of cavalry, which was driven at a charge through the town and out on the Clarksburg road. After remaining in Buckhannon a short time, I passed out on the French Creek road to a point a mile; there went into camp and rested until 2 a. m. I then informed the battalion commanders that we would again take Buckhannon. The command moved off, and at daylight they charged and surrounded the town, capturing Major T. F. Lang, Third (Sixth) Virginia (bogus) Cavalry (Averell's brigade) 100 men and horses, with equipments complete. As soon as it was daylight I ordered the Government stores destroyed. They consisted of a very large quantity of quartermaster's, commissary and medical stores, besides 1,000 stands of small arms.

"I have returned with 400 fresh horses, 200 beef cattle; captured and paroled 300 prisoners. I mounted all the infantry.

"The road traveled was a bridle-path for sixty miles. My men and horses suffered very much on the mountains for rations. I lost only one man; he was captured.

"My thanks are due to Captain McFarlane, commanding Thirty-fourth Battalion Virginia Cavalry, also to Captains P. J. and W. D. Thurmond and W. H. Payne, all of whom did their whole duty. Cadet Buffington behaved in a very gallant and soldierly manner during the raid.

"I would most respectfully call the attention of the general commanding to the gallant and meritorious conduct of Lieutenant J. W. Branham, aide-de-camp; also to Adjutant Wade, Thirty-fourth Battalion Virginia Cavalry, both of whom were at all times at their posts.

"I am, Captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"V. A. WITCHER,

"Lieutenant Colonel, Commanding.

"Captain Jno. L. Sanford,

"Asst. Adjt. Cop., Dept. of Southwest Va. and East. Tenn."

An observer cites the fact that the last body of Confederates to enter the county was the worst equipped of any that had visited this section, having little in the way of clothing and less in the way of arms, emblematic in a way of the then descending fortunes of the brave men in gray.

The expedition was a failure from several points of view, although at first believed to be a success. When the truth became known, Witcher was greatly censured by his superiors for the manner in which he conducted it. The Confederate Secretary of War, James A. Seddon, on October 19th wrote Major General John C. Breckenridge, commanding, as follows:

"It has been presented to me, from a source entitled to the highest confidence, that the expedition recently made by Lieutenant Colonel Witcher into northwestern Virginia, was conducted in a most predatory and discreditable manner; that no proper control or restraint was exercised over the men, and that they plundered and ravaged without discrimination or hindrance, often inflicting most serious losses on the families of men in the Confederate Army or now in Yankee prisons. Stores are said to have been broken open and robbed. Most of the cattle that it was the main object to drive out, were lost through the negligence of the men, and even women are said to have been plundered. Will you cause strict examination to be made into these alleged excesses, and should they be found verified, it would probably be proper cause for the breaking up of the command and the conscription of the men into other branches of service, as seems to have been contemplated by the late act of Congress. Some decisive means seem necessary to restrain the license of our irregular cavalry, and bring them into subordination and efficiency.

The Exchange Bank in this raid seems to have not had the usual pre-warning so evident at other times. No opportunity was afforded and no time elapsed in which the money and papers could be removed to safer points. The sum of \$5,237.85 was secured and to this day the National Exchange Bank holds as a silent witness the following receipt issued therefor:

"Weston, September 26, 1864.

"I have this day taken from the Exchange Bank of Virginia at Weston, the cashier, Mr. R. J. McCandlish protesting against the same, the following money. This is done by authority of Brigadier General John Echols, and the funds are to be turned over to the Confederate States Government.

"J. L. BRANHAM,  
"Captain and A. D. C."

About midnight on the night of the 26th a party of seven armed men entered the bank room vault and took \$15.00 belonging to the bank and some private property. No evidence ever secured directly connected these men with Witcher's forces. On October 5th the directors of the bank, consisting of Richard P. Camden, President; David S. Peterson, William L. Dunnington, Esias Petty, Albert A. Lewis and H. Daugherty met and authorized the cashier "to charge to profit and loss account the money taken from this bank by rebels in their raid on the 26th ultimo."

Citizens of Lewis, perhaps with some degree of justice no doubt, bitterly complained to authorities concerning the lack of protection from such raids. At the same time the exigencies of the time demanded all troops elsewhere, and it was not possible to guard against occasional forays from small bodies of troops. A long letter was directed to the Governor and to the Wheeling Intelligencer on October 2nd signed by P. M. Hale, Irving Bailey, W. L. Dunnington, E. M. Tunstill, A. A. Lewis, Elias Fisher, Francis Batten, all merchants; Minter Bailey, County Surveyor; D. M. Bailey, States Attorney; F. M. Chalfant, druggist; and John Lyttle and Joseph Osborne, hotel keepers.

This communication set forth that they had all been robbed, P. M. Hale to the extent of \$15,000.00, and that with the exception of 20 State Guards there were no troops. "Lewis has been left without troops since May last," the letter continues, and "she has this day a credit of 25 men over all calls. She has not only stood up for the Government with her brave sons, but has met all demands unflinchingly." The expedition left the county with 300 horses and 180 cattle which people could "ill afford to lose." The Exchange Bank lost \$5,287.00 and C. S. Hurley acted as guide. Action is demanded.

Governor Boreman wired General Kelley in charge of the department, who ordered in a detachment of the Seventeenth Regiment and left for Weston, where he arrived October 3rd, reporting to Cumberland at 1:10 p. m. "All quiet here," On the 4th he wired Brigadier General Sullivan, that the expedition was "commanded by Colonel Witcher, they are poorly armed, but now pretty well mounted" and to try and intercept them in the New River region.

The Seventeenth Regiment left Clarksburg Sunday, October 2nd, arriving at Weston about 4 p. m. Monday and moved into camp on the site of the Fair Grounds at Bendale in the midst of a terrible storm. On the 4th General Kelley issued the following order:

"Weston, W. Va., October 4, 1864.

"Lieutenant Colonel J. S. McDonald:

"You are directed to move upon the arrival of supplies with your command, by easy marches, to Bulltown, W. Va., and repair the fortifications and place that post in the best condition for defense, and keep the surrounding country thoroughly scouted, extending south to Sutton. Stringent orders will be enforced, prohibiting the interference in any manner whatever with private

property by the men of your command. Supplies for the command will be sent you regularly from Clarksburg upon making proper requisition therefor. For cattle and forage taken for the subsistence of the men and animals of your command, proper vouchers must be given and the amount forwarded to the depot commissary and quartermaster at Clarksburg. You will report to Colonel N. Wilkinson, Sixth West Virginia Infantry, at Clarksburg, commanding troops west of Piedmont, and keep him fully advised of all matters of interest.

"By order of Brevet Major General Kelley:

"C. A. FREEMAN,

"Lieutenant and Acting Assistant Adjutant General."

Colonel McDonald with the command moved from Bendale the following Saturday, going into camp at Jacksonville about 3 p. m. The day was marked by an unusually early heavy snow, which added much to the discomfort and suffering of the men, not equipped for winter campaigning. The homes of John Cook, John Arnold, and many others in the little village were thrown open to the men, who left on Sunday morning for Bulltown. General Kelley in the meantime had started to Cumberland and on the 7th from Clarksburg advised Governor Boreman: "I have disposed of my force so as to give protection to the railroad and the people of West Virginia. The rebels have retreated and the north-west part of the State is entirely free from the invaders." Captain Wm. G. McNulty was in command of the Weston post November 30th, and nothing further occurred during the close of the year. Dr. N. B. Barnes (1807-1873) was acting post surgeon.

## MILITARY OPERATIONS

1865

The military operations in this year opened in this section with the capture of the Union forces at Philippi on January 11, by General Rosser and 200 men. This small band so surprised the Federal forces that they were completely demoralized, and Colonel Wilkinson felt that a large force was preparing to attack Clarksburg and Weston and called for help. Numerous letters and telegrams were sent to all sections and on account of lack of proper information Major General Halleck, Chief of Staff, and Major General Philip Sheridan decided to visit this region in person. On the 13th Sheridan wired the post commander at Weston:

"Will start tomorrow on inspection trip through West Virginia. I want to see for myself. I can get no report from the department."



No information is obtainable which shows whether this noted warrior ever reached Weston, but from the following telegram it is evident that he was not satisfied with conditions as he found them. On February 13th he wired Major General Crook asking his opinion about replacing Colonel Wilkinson, whom he declared "unfitted for his position."

On Sunday, January 14th, James M. Corley, State Senator, arrived in Weston, reporting that 1,800 Confederates were reported in Greenbrier. Telegraph lines were cut between Weston and Bulltown and at once fear grasped the entire region that another big raid was to be made. Wm. McKinley, Jr., Acting Assistant Adjutant General, wired Captain A. N. Thompson, in command of the detachment of Eighth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry at Weston, to at once send out scouts and "ascertain the facts." Colonel Wilkinson at the same time unable to communicate with Weston wired to Cumberland that "indication are that Weston is in the hands of the enemy," and asked for aid. Sheridan replied that to send a "brigade of cavalry to operate in the mountains is to send it to destruction." In the meantime, however, fifteen days had elapsed and the enemy never materialized.

Following the capture of Generals Crook and Kelley at Cumberland, Colonel Wilkinson on February 21st ordered extra care to be exercised by the Weston post, directing that the "roads should be constantly patrolled and your scouts active." On March 1st he further wired Captain John C. Allen, commanding at Weston:

"I have information that a band of rebels, under Captains Sprigg and Tuning intend to attack Glenville tonight or tomorrow morning. A company will start from Bulltown for Glenville and you will send a cavalry scout of as near fifty men as practical so as to reach Glenville about daybreak tomorrow morning."

Early during this year, Elias Grimes, Ninth Regiment of Alabama, and John Cutlip appeared in the southern end of the county and each stole a horse and started for Virginia by way of Webster County. On the divide between Williams and Gauley rivers Grimes dismounted to adjust his saddle, placing his gun against a log. In remounting, the gun in some manner was discharged, killing him instantly. Grimes was buried there, far from home, and the occurrence so affected Cutlip that he returned the horses to their owners.

Events were now transpiring that brought the long four years of strife to a close, and during the lull just preceding this event is said to have occurred the last incident of the local occupation by troops. There was living at this time Dr. John L. Rhea, a physician-minister, whose home was near Flatwoods, but quite well known at Weston, and a frequent visitor. He had been a slave owner and was of pronounced Southern inclinations, and on a visit to town was met on the street by a Federal soldier who shot him without any warning whatever. The ball passed through his shoulder, into his mouth and knocked out several

teeth, lodged in the upper jaw, and it was only by some miracle that he was not killed. He was hurriedly taken to Frank Chalfant's drug store, where his wounds were dressed and the ball removed. He recovered subsequently to take up his usual occupation of ministering to the physical as well as to the spiritual welfare of the community. The soldier escaped and for reasons not known no effort was made on the part of the military authorities to apprehend him. Following upon this soon came the announcement that Lee had surrendered and the military occupation of Lewis County was at an end.

The last Federal troops to occupy Weston were part of the Eighth Ohio Volunteer Cavalry, which had seen considerable service in the operations in the Kanawha Valley. Among them were a number of veterans who had re-enlisted from the Forty-fourth Ohio. The local detachment appeared to be in direct charge of Lieutenant Lyman H. Wood, commanding officer of Company B, reporting to Colonel W. Owens, at Clarksburg. Lieutenant Wood (1842-1914) was a native of Lansing, N. Y., but enlisted at Osborn, Ohio, later married Mary Jackson, daughter of George A. Jackson, of Weston. The regiment was discharged at Clarksburg on July 30. Sergeant E. G. Minnick and Lieutenant Wm. H. Aspinall, members of the regiment, located at Weston and became the founders of well known local families. Other soldiers who became citizens were George Ross (1842-1893); R. C. Arbuckle, Captain, Company C, Fourth West Virginia Volunteer Cavalry, and Lieutenant J. W. Woffindin. Mr. Woffindin, who was born in Leeds, England, in 1845, served under Thomas and Sherman, twice wounded and a prisoner at Andersonville at the close of the war. He was one of the founders of the Weston Democrat.

## CHAPTER NINE

### PRISONERS OF WAR AND CAMP CHASE

With the beginning of the war the usual troubles began concerning loyalty and alleged assistance to one side or the other. Local residents were often arrested and examined before official boards, on no evidence whatever, and as a rule the signing of the oath of allegiance sufficed for the time being. But later many were arrested and sent to Camp Chase near Columbus, Ohio, either as military or political prisoners. Others were ordered "through the lines" which early in the war meant beyond the Alleghenies and eastern Virginia. To have participated in either was, in nearly all cases, no real reflection either on the participant or the families thereof.

When Tyler moved out of the county on his way to Gauley Bridge, one Samuel Clothier, of Weston, and his sons were impressed into service as teamsters and while in this duty were captured by a raid from Meadow Bluff. The father was sent to Richmond and the sons escaped. A court of inquiry being held, he testified that he was willing to take the oath of allegiance to the South; was a Democrat but voted against secession; had never had anything to do with "the Wheeling Government," and had voted for Jackson Arnold as a member of the Virginia Assembly. James Bennett, surveyor, and John Brannon, State Senator, appeared in his behalf along with Rev. Crook, a former Southern Methodist minister in Lewis County. They agreed that it would be policy to release Clothier; that it might help the Southern cause and they believed he would keep his oath. The judge advocate recommended his release therein, as a "matter of mercy and good policy."

At the battle of Rich Mountain, Joseph and William Matthews, William Schiefer, James B. Camp, and William E. Lively, of Weston, were captured, none being then in active service. General W. S. Rosecrans released them on parole. They afterwards joined the regular service in the Confederate States Army. At the same time Dr. Washington Hillery was captured by the Confederates and sent to Staunton, it being claimed that he piloted the Federals to the top of the mountain. He appealed to Senator John Brannon, who to Governor John Letcher represented Hillery as "always a true Southern man and I am greatly surprised that any suspicion of unsoundness be attached to him." Governor Letcher in turn informed President Jefferson Davis that Dr. Hillery should be released, which was done.

In the fall of 1861 a number, whose names are not available, from Weston and the outlying districts were sent to Wheeling and Camp Chase, several of whom had kinsmen in the Confederate service. This led to the following correspondence between Jonathan M. Bennett, Auditor of Virginia and the Confederate Secretary of War:

"Auditor's Office, Richmond, October 25, 1861.

"Hon. J. P. Benjamin.

"Sir: Many of the best men of Virginia, whose names I can furnish, are now confined in cow sheds near Columbus, Ohio, for the utterance of their political opinions in their native State. They number over 100 and no efforts appear to have been made by the Government for their exchange or release. While such a great wrong remains unredressed there has been a "general jail delivery" of Union defenders who have committed treason against Virginia by giving aid and comfort to the Pierpont government. An exchange between the military authorities of the two governments of all political offenders is certainly legitimate and I merely state the facts that your better judgment may suggest the remedy. The sufferings of our citizens taken from Virginia unarmed and only because of their political opinions are too great to escape the immediate attention of all who have the means of redress, and I enter an earnest request that no further release such as the "Salem Jail Delivery" referred to shall be made until our friends held as hostages and for the purpose of exchange shall also be given up or released.

"Yours truly,

"J. M. BENNETT,  
"First Auditor, Virginia."

"War Department, Richmond, October 26, 1861.

"J. M. Bennett, Esq.,

"State Auditor, Richmond.

"Sir: In answer to your letter of yesterday I can only say that none can more deeply regret than I do the condition of all those not only of Virginia, but of other States, who have been seized by a despotic and unscrupulous power and incarcerated whether in cow sheds or in dungeons. It is, however, a well-known fact that this Government has spared no effort to introduce a system of exchange of prisoners of war and that its efforts have been hitherto unsuccessful.

"The prisoners of whom you speak are not prisoners of war. They are men not taken in arms. They are political prisoners, and your proposal seems to be that we shall hold in jail men convicted of no crime as political prisoners; also that we shall imitate the loathsome practices of which you complain, and shall within our own Confederacy hold men in prison who are citizens of Virginia by mere arbitrary military power for the purpose of exchanging them against those held under like circumstances by the enemy.

"I am, therefore, compelled respectfully to decline your proposal to hold Virginians in prison until the enemy shall release other Virginians that he holds in prison. At the same time, I will cheerfully aid to the amount of my power in bringing to due punishment all traitors and other criminals, and will most heartily co-operate in any legitimate effort to relieve our fellow citizens imprisoned in this or other States whose wrongs and sufferings I deplore, but am powerless to remedy.

"I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

"J. P. BENJAMIN,

"Acting Secretary of War."

---

"Auditor's Office, Richmond, November 4, 1861.

"Hon. J. P. Benjamin,

"Acting Secretary of War.

"Sir: A few days' absence from the city has prevented me from noticing your letter of the 26th ult. until now. One brother-in-law more than sixty years of age and eight or nine nephews and cousins held in custody by authority of the Governor of Ohio, charged with no offense, must be my apology for again intruding myself upon your time and attention in their behalf, as well as in behalf of all those whom fortune has thrown in the power of the Federal Government.

"The right of an exchange of political prisoners has been acknowledged by the Governor of Ohio, who at the instance of Wise, released about thirty such for the release of Mr. Waggener, of Mason County, a member of the Wheeling convention.

"In directing your attention to the matters which induced my former letter it is not necessary to allude to the dead, as in the case of poor Riffe, of Braxton County. He was a man of about sixty years of age and as it was supposed without an enemy, but had voted for secession. For this act he was arrested, handcuffed and his hands behind his back, and with a rope securely tied around his neck he was tied to a wagon and compelled to walk in its rear for ten miles in the direction of the prison designed for his incarceration, until the Ohio lieutenant without resistance on the part of Riffe, shot and killed him. From the horrors of this act, which is well authenticated, I am constrained to turn in sympathy to the condition of the living now confined in cow sheds near Columbus, Ohio, in all the wretchedness which hunger, nakedness and the neglect of their own Government can inflict. They, too, may share the fate of Riffe. They number about 100 and are of the highest respectability.

"It is not necessary to remind one who all admit is attentive to the public history and necessities of our affairs that there are



ladies in Wheeling if not in Washington indicted and retained as prisoners for no other offense than because with their own needles they made clothing for the brave young men who have since bravely and nobly fallen in our behalf. Are they cared for by the Government? What steps have been taken for their relief? These existing cases are evidences pointing to the actual feeling with which a generous mind may contemplate the calamities of an enemy, and should call for every effort, retaliation included, for their relief. At least such is my opinion, and I trust will upon mature reflection be the opinion of your department, and a vigorous policy inaugurated in pursuance thereof.

"Trusting that I may be excused for trespassing at so much length upon your time, I will close by mere suggesting that Governor Dennison has exchanged prisoners whom he affects to believe guilty of a crime for Ohio, Pennsylvania and Virginia political prisoners who are alike our enemies, and seeking to subvert the sovereignty of the State, and I cannot see that harm would grow out of an effort to make further exchanges.

"I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"J. M. BENNETT."

The information given in Jonathan M. Bennett's letter in regard to the "Rifle Case" is only partly correct, and does not in any manner give the full details concerning the affair.

Big Jim Rifle, as he was known around Weston, was a resident of Braxton section and lived on the waters of the Little Kanawha River, and so far as known at no time did anything for which he could have received the punishment later given him. A party of Federal soldiers who took it for granted that everyone in that neighborhood was a "bushwacker," captured him and tied him with a rope to the rear of a wagon, and with guards on both sides of him, marched through Weston and out on the road to Buckhannon. Arriving at the foot of what is known as Buckhannon Mountain, the guards for some reason never known, shot him and threw his body over the bank, where he laid for a day or so. Soldiers brought the body to Weston in a wagon, and buried him in the river bank opposite the end of Third Street. Citizens objected so strenuously to that procedure that the post commander had the remains removed to the Arnold Cemetery at the head of Main Street, but poor Rifle was not destined to lie there in peace. After the war Government men, who came to remove the bodies of dead soldiers to the cemetery at Grafton, again exhumed the body and made it ready for shipment. When learning their mistake he was again given his fourth and last resting place.

T. V. W. Meeks, of Weston, a teamster, was captured at McDowell, Highland County, in April, 1862, and sent to Saulsbury Prison, N. C.

Joseph Darr, Major, First Virginia Cavalry, acting as Provost Marshal, on March 13, 1862, reported that he had released "on oath" the

following prisoners from Lewis County: J. J. Keith, Harrison Lowther, William Lynch, H. T. Martin, William Meeks, Lewis Snyder and Addison Wyatt, all of whom had been confined at Wheeling or Camp Chase. He further reported that he had turned William Bennett and George Bastable over to the United States Marshal under indictment for alleged treasonable acts.

General Orders No. 20, Headquarters Middle Department, Eighth Army Corps, dated Baltimore, March 28, 1863, created the "Fourth Separate Brigade and assigned to its command Brigadier General Benjamin S. Roberts. General Roberts established his headquarters at Weston and soon realized that people were not in sympathy with his ideas of military rule. He soon began to make war on resident sympathizers with the Southern cause, and also made no distinction with many men and women quite regardless of their obligation to the Union. This so touched the sense of honor of his own force that he was soon charged with making war on women and children instead of the Confederacy. On April 7th he outlined his policy in the following letter:

Colonel W. H. Chesebrough,

"Assistant Adjutant General.

"Sir: I have the honor to suggest to the commanding general of the department the line of policy I wish to pursue in my regulation of the district of country embraced in my command toward that class of people who favor secession and the rebellion, and who are alike opposed to the new State government of western Virginia and the Federal Government of the Union.

"This class is very much more numerous than I had expected to find them, and are much more dangerous here than they could possibly be in open rebellion and in arms within the rebel lines. They harbor and shelter the guerrillas, and the rebel soldiers who, in disguise, pass into our lines, bringing information, and returning with intelligence for our enemies, and carrying off horses and other property they steal from Union citizens, or that are supplied to them by the class who conceal them. They are especially active at this time, and prompt and severe measures must be adopted to strike down this great mischief. The character of this country favors this kind of brigandage, and the disloyal portions of the citizens who claim to be neutrals can, as a general thing, escape detection.

"I propose to compel this class to go beyond our lines, making few exceptions, if any, and to take with them their families, old and young, but not their property, or anything that could aid the rebels. I see neither humanity, justice nor any wisdom in permitting them to live under the protection of the new State government of western Virginia, or the Federal Government, while they withhold their allegiance to either, and covertly aid the rebellion, vexing the loyal citizens, inflaming resentments, and

encouraging the raids of the guerillas in the destruction of their property, and in continuing the system of brigandage, planned by Governor Letcher at Richmond, for the overthrow of the new State government at Wheeling.

"There is another class that should be sent at once into the enemy's lines. They are the wives and families of officers and soldiers in the Confederate service. They carry information and supplies from point to point in these mountains where they meet their friends, and thus keep up a channel of communication that can only be broken up by expelling them from the country.

"I have consulted with the prominent and most intelligent Union citizens in and about this region, and there is but one sentiment among them, and that is that the measures I propose have become now a necessity. This is my undoubted conviction.

"But I beg to suggest to the general commanding that this policy should receive his sanction by a general order that shall make it uniform throughout western Virginia, and if such order should emanate from Washington, its execution and effect would be still more beneficial.

"I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant.

"R. S. ROBERTS,

"Brigadier General, Commanding."

In the latter part of May, occurred the noted "Imboden Raid," during which Weston was surrendered without a struggle by the Federals, under General Roberts, who retired to Clarksburg. Immediately following the evacuation of the town by the forces of Imboden, General Roberts again occupied the place and took up his headquarters at the home of Dr. W. J. Bland (now W. W. Brannon) on Center Street, and at that time occupied only by Mrs. Bland, as her husband had some time previous to this joined the Southern forces as a surgeon.

It is related in a story that was never denied that after General Roberts had safely withdrawn his men from Weston he asked for a volunteer to go back to Weston and see what the people did. In this manner he hoped to secure some evidence that could be construed as unfriendly to the Federals.

One Allen Snow volunteered, claiming that he knew the territory well, as also the people, returned to the town and was therein during the time occupied by the Confederate troops. He then made up a report to cover all the supposed Southern sympathizers. In some cases there may have been some slight truth, but in many no truth at all was in evidence. For instance, he reported that one of the best known and most widely respected ladies in the town had gone in the street and waving a rebel flag, had cheered for Jeff Davis.

General Roberts at once set to work to carry into execution some of his ideas expressed in the letters already shown and wholesale arrests were to follow, in which most of the leading families suffered, although in the

majority of cases without any evidence whatever to sustain his charges. At that time the expedient was grasped to lay at their feet the responsibility for the success of the Imboden raid and in a measure shield himself from the censure heaped upon him by those higher in command for having deserted the vicinity at this time without so much as attempting any resistance.

He at once proceeded to send all who had any relatives in the South across the lines, and those who had any sympathy with the South to the military prison called Camp Chase, located near Columbus. In accordance with this plan, in a few days citizens of the county and town received notices of which the following is a sample:

"Headquarters Indept. Div. Med. Dep.,

"Provost Marshal's Office, May 16, 1863.

"Sir: I have the honor to notify you that you will be sent to Camp Chase May 19, 1863. The charges against you are treason against the government of the United States.

By order of Brigadier General B. S. Roberts.

"L. MARKERIT, A. D. C., Pro. Marshal.

"To \_\_\_\_\_ and family.

"The grown members of your family are included in this order and will be sent to Camp Chase."

There are no official reports available showing the names of all parties affected by this edict, but the order sending persons across the lines enumerated in the whole county about eighty persons and at Weston included among the number the following:

Mrs. George I. Davisson, Miss Englantine Morrow, Mrs. C. S. Hurley and three children, Mrs. G. J. Butcher and three children, Mrs. J. M. Bennett and four children, Mrs. James McGee and three children, Mrs. Mary Jackson and two children, Mrs. Flora Bailey and four children, Mrs. J. P. Jennings and five children, Misses Marcia Jennings, Eva and Emma Hoffman and Mrs. Amanda Bland Brannon (1863) and four children.

Several who had gone to eastern Virginia remained until the close of the war, others returned after Roberts was relieved by General Averell on May 23rd. One of the participants writing in later years, says: "I have a vivid recollection of that time, and of our ride up the Valley of Virginia in ambulances on bags of corn. We were unloaded just at dark at Kernstown with nothing to eat and no place to sleep. The good people of this little village opened their hearts and doors and gave us shelter and shared their food. Many of the mothers slept on the floors."

The citizens who were to go to Camp Chase soon found their homes under guard and on the morning of the 19th of May the prisoners of war, so-called, started for Clarksburg, the quartermaster's department furnishing ambulances for the women and road wagons for the men, with

the exception of M. W. Harrison, who was allowed to use his horse to Clarksburg.

So far as can be ascertained the party included Dr. T. B. Camden, wife and children, Jesse, Harry and Richard (the other members of the family had been sent out to the Harrison farm on Stone Coal and were overlooked); Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Darlington and son, Charles; Miss Done Lorentz (Mrs. Rev. Curtis); Miss Mary Snyder (Mrs. Charles Alfred); Rev. and Mrs. Clawson, Mrs. Chas. Moore, A. A. Lewis, Rev. Father O'Conner, Irving "Toke" Bailey, Matthew Harrison, John Morrow, Charles Post of near Walkersville; Thomas McKinley; "Tandy" Sprouse and Christian Whitehair, of Rush Run; Mrs. W. J. Bland, who was sent to join a sister, Mrs. Gillings, at Zanesville, Ohio, and the party was later joined by Charles Harrison, who had been captured by the Federals while in the Confederate service.

The party stopped at Lost Creek at noon and the night was spent in Clarksburg, the men being put in what was called "The Lurty House Prison." The next day the trip was made to Wheeling, and early in the morning of the 21st they were marched to the Atheneum, where a day and night was spent. On the 22nd Columbus was reached, and the party was marched out to Camp Chase, four miles from the city. Whitehair had deposited his money, in bills, in his shoes, and when he arrived at the entrance found that he had worn it into a pulp. Here the party was confined with about 700 other prisoners until June 17.

On May 22, 1863, Brigadier General W. W. Averell was ordered to Weston in the following order:

"Headquarters Eighth Army Corps,

"Baltimore, Md., May, 1863.

"Brigadier General W. W. Averell, U. S. Volunteer.

"General: You will proceed to Weston, in western Virginia, or wherever you may find Brigadier General B. S. Roberts, and relieve him of his command of the Fourth Separate Brigade of this Army Corps. Your command, however, is intended to be, as far as can be made so, a mobile force.

"WM. H. CHESEBROUGH,

"Asst. Adj. General."

General Averell reported about the 23rd and was very popular with local people regardless of their personal inclinations. Soon after he assumed command petitions were gotten up asking for the release of these prisoners, signed by parties of all sides, which were forwarded to the War Department and to Governor Boreman at Wheeling. They were released on a parole and several of them made their way to Bridgeport, Ohio, where they were met by P. M. Hale, then member of the Legislature, who took them before Governor Boreman and made arrangements for their safe return home. All were required to subscribe to the documents of which the following is a sample:



"No. 914 Headquarters Camp Chase, Ohio, June 17, 1863.

"Before the subscriber, Commanding Post, this day came  
..... and took and subscribed the  
following oath:

"I, ....., solemnly and voluntarily  
swear that I will support and protect and defend the Constitution  
and Government of the United States against all enemies whether  
domestic or foreign, and that I will bear true faith, allegiance  
and loyalty to the same, any ordinance, resolution or law of any  
State Convention or Legislature, to the contrary notwithstanding;  
and further that I do this with a full determination, pledge and  
purpose without mental reservation or evasion whatever, and  
further that I will uphold and defend the Government of Virginia  
as vindicated and restored by the Convention which assembled at  
Wheeling, on the 11th day of June, 1861, and will neither directly  
or indirectly give aid or information to the enemies of the United  
States, and will not advocate or sustain either in public or private,  
the cause of the so-called Confederate States, so help me God.

"(Signed) ....."

"Sworn to and subscribed before me this 17th day of June,  
1863.

"EDWIN L. WEBBER,  
"Major, Commanding Post."

Attached was:

"All guard, lines, posts and stations will pass safely  
....."

Then followed description:

Complexion	Hair	Height	Eyes	Age	Whiskers
Dark	Blk.	5 ft. 8 in.	Gray	33	Blk.

"This pass being given with the understanding that if the  
party receiving it be found hereafter in arms against the Govern-  
ment of the United States, or aiding or abetting its enemies, the  
penalty is death.

"EDWIN L. WEBBER,  
"Major, Commanding Post."

Then followed:

"Headquarters Camp Chase, Ohio, near Columbus,

"June 17, 1863.

"Pursuant to orders from the Secretary of War, dated June 18,  
1863, ....., resident of Weston,  
Lewis County, W. Va., and prisoner at this post, after having  
taken and subscribed to the accompanying oath of allegiance to

the United States and West Virginia, is hereby released from confinement and conditioned that he remain in Ohio until the war is over. Unless the executive of West Virginia give him permission to return.

(Signed) "EDWIN L. WEBBER,  
"Major, Commanding Post."

Then Governor Boreman attached:

"Executive Department, Wheeling, W. Va.

"The within named \_\_\_\_\_ is permitted to go to his home in Lewis County and remain, he giving a recognizance with good security, in a penalty of \$1,000 with condition to be of good behavior during the war.

"A. L. BOREMAN, Governor."

Among the names of "prisoners of war" sent to Camp Chase appears that of John Morrow, at that time the clerk of the county court of Lewis. His case aroused widespread interest because of his prominence and his physical condition. He was born in Hagerstown, Maryland, in 1818, and had located in Weston in 1844. In 1838 he married Rebecca Lorentz (1823-1911) of a prominent local family. On May 9, 1864, he was elected clerk of the county court. On May 10, 1863, his name was posted at headquarters along with others to be arrested and deported. It was ascertained that he was then, and had been for some weeks, very ill and his case was presented to General Roberts. No change was made and the authorities were compelled to take him in a wagon to Clarksburg. His wife, a daughter, Bird, a son, John, Jr., were left in Weston, and daughters, Englatine and Mrs. George I. Davisson, were sent east with parties into Virginia. The rest of the prisoners, after experiences related arrived in Columbus. No ambulances were provided and Mr. Morrow, with blistering feet, was compelled to walk to Camp Chase. Here was transferred to the hospital section. About this time he wrote the following letter to Miss Landonia Lorentz, a relative, in another section of the prison called "No. 3":

"Camp Chase, Prison No. 2.

"Dear Cousin: I drop you this note to let you know that I am boarding at Uncle Sam's hotel in Camp Chase. My fare is better than I expected, and only for the separation from my family and my bad health I could be satisfied with my condition. When I think of my family and many other dear friends that I am separated from, it is more than I can bear, hence it is that I try to think about them as little as possible. Remember me kindly to Mrs. Moore, Mrs. Darlington, Mrs. Camden, Mrs. Clawson and Miss Clawson and Miss Snyder, also all the dear little children who are so unfortunate as to have to be in prison. Write me soon one and all and let me hear from you concerning your health, etc.

"Your affectionate friend,

"JOHN MORROW."

Dr. Thomas Camden, surgeon of the Ninety-second Virginia Militia, and later post surgeon at Weston, writing in later years, says:

"John Morrow wanted me to attend him at the hospital, where he was confined as I had at home, but the authorities would not let me. I did, however, visit him and saw that he was going down. The hospital was an up and down shanty, like our quarters, with no conveniences and no regular nurses, only a few prisoners who were assigned to look after the sick. There was no dieting for the sick. From the surroundings he soon became delirious. In consultation with our friends we thought it best to telegraph to his wife. She came and got permission to take him out and took him to Columbus, where he died, June 30, 1863."

## CHAPTER TEN

### THE GUERRILLA AND LOCAL STRIFE

The term "guerrilla" was applied to all persons and bands who were members of a common sect who knew no allegiance to either North or South, and as a rule had no military connections whatever with any lawful military organization. They were so numerous during the war that life was made a veritable reign of terror for the non-combatants as well as combatants, equally despised by both sides, they waged a constant depredatory war on the partisans of both sides. Many citizens frequently had to leave their homes at night to take refuge in the woods and several shocking murders were committed under the thinly veiled guise of military necessity.

Captain William Lieb, a quartermaster located at Clarksburg, in his work, "Nine Months a Quartermaster, or A Chance to Make a Million," has this to say of this class:

"The bushwackers are composed of a class of men who are noted for their ignorance, duplicity and dishonesty; whose vices and passions peculiarly fit them for the warfare in which they are engaged. He sallies forth with the stealth of a panther and lies in wait for the straggling soldier, courier or citizen and to whom the only warning is the sharp click of his deadly rifles. He kills for the sake of killing and plunders for the sake of gain. Parties under the cover of darkness steal into a neighborhood, enter the residences of loyal citizens, rob stores, tan yards and farm houses of everything they can put to use, especially arms, ammunition, leather, clothing and salt."

The southwestern section of Lewis County was often visited by such a command under one "Bill" Parsons, from Roane County, who acquired the title of "Devil Bill." Even in these bands families were often divided. About this time "Haymond's Rangers" as locally known, came into being in the Braxton region. Part of this command to which was attached one John Riffe and a man named Foley, attacked Wm. DeBolt and Henry Brooks, army couriers, at Wines Gap, killing the first named. Brooks, who was wounded, made his escape. Soon after this James Flesher, of Weston, was killed in the same service and Milton Cutright severely wounded. A total stranger to all the community was killed on Oil Creek.

Within the county there soon appeared an organization of so-called "Home Guards," locally called "Pierson's Rangers," under the leadership of William G. Pierson. With apparent headquarters at Sam Hogsett's Tavern at Jacksonville, and under the leadership of a heretofore

peaceful citizen, this command was destined to keep the county in a state of unrest for some time.

The southern end of the county embraced among its settlers a large number of people who were either directly or indirectly connected with the families of the Valley of Virginia. It was but natural that a leaning should be found toward the Confederacy, and was the cause of the community being called "Little Dixie." This coupled with the uncertainty of the "Independent State of Webster" caused the military authorities to attempt to close the pass from upper waters of the West Fork to the Little Kanawha and Webster County.

A small entrenchment was thrown up on the farm of James Pickens near the present village of Duffy, and it was called "Fort Pickens." Today only some scattered stones mark the site. The place was then garrisoned by Company A of the Tenth Virginia Regiment (Federals), who remained there for several months.

On the evening of October 19, 1861, some six or seven from this company left the camp. If by any authority no record was ever made of it by the commanding officer. On the Bulltown road by some prearrangement this party was met by Pierson, and a like number of men who had no affiliation with any army organization.

At nightfall this combined party entered the village of Jacksonville and took as prisoners Porter M. Arnold, William Brake, the owner of a small hotel, and William Francis, all peaceful citizens. With these men in front the party marched up the Walkerville road to a point where a lane intersects with the main road at the home of the late George I. Davisson.

Without warning the local men opened fire. Brake was instantly killed, Francis fell as though hit, but in some manner was missed. Arnold started to run, but with a second volley, fell with some thirteen wounds. Francis at once got up and ran for his life, making his escape, and finally reached Weston where he notified W. E. and George Jackson Arnold, brothers of the wounded man, and Henry Brannon, a brother-in-law, who took steps to send medical assistance.

Pierson and his followers at once marched on up the pike to the home of George Blair, near what is now Crawford. Approaching this home, one of the party knocked. As Blair appeared at the door with a lamp in his hand, a volley was fired, killing him instantly.

Dr. T. B. Camden, with a cavalry escort furnished by Captain Rowand, then in command at Weston, set out for Jacksonville, arriving about dark. He found the community terrorized, fearing that Pierson and his men would return that night. The house was placed under guard and such medical assistance as could be given Arnold was administered. But he was so badly wounded that he died on the 22nd of November, during which time Dr. Camden visited him about eight times in the face of warning not to do so.

Governor Pierpont, when informed of the affair, immediately issued the following proclamation:



"WHEREAS information has been laid before me that on the 30th of October, 1861, William Brake and George Blair, residents of the County of Lewis, were murdered under circumstances of great atrocity, and William G. Pierson, Enoch Cunningham and Christian Simon are charged with said offense;

"NOW, THEREFORE, I, Francis H. Pierpont, Governor of Virginia, as authorized by law do hereby offer a reward of Three Hundred Dollars for the apprehension and securing in jail of the said William G. Pierson, Enoch Cunningham and Christian Simon, or One Hundred Dollars for the arrest of any one of them.

"F. H. PIERPONT,

"Governor.

"John Hagans, Secretary.

"November 20, 1861.

"DESCRIPTION:

"W. G. Pierson, blacksmith, heavy built, light complexion, age about 45.

"Enoch Cunningham, rather slender, light complexion, age about 24 years.

"Christian Simon, dark complexion, bad countenance, about 24 years old."

The Wheeling Intelligencer of December 9th carried a letter setting forth that there had been considerable trouble in the Jacksonville region prior to this affair. A supply train had been fired upon, on Imboden Mountain, and several horses killed. A small command under Ben Haymond and J. E. Hays later made a raid into the section securing some 30 horses. An attack was also made on a man named Mulvey, who had a son in the Thirty-first Virginia Confederate Infantry. In the struggle Owen, a son, was killed.

After the issuance of the above proclamation, Pierson and possibly the others were arrested and taken to Buckhannon. From Buckhannon on November 28, 1861, Pierson wrote a public letter in which he sets forth that "we are in jail on these false charges" largely because of information of Owen F. Francis, of Weston, an alleged Southern man. It is alleged that he had been sent as a guide by Rosecrans to arrest all the men named, and they were shot because they resisted, it being well known that they were all secessionists. "Cunningham and Simon are soldiers and are in the service of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. We are Union men and expect to live and die so. What we have done we can show clean hands for and will do so," he continues, and closes with "we only appeal to our Government for protection." His letter, however, neglects to tell how and where he secured the balance of his companions and how the actions of Arnold, Blair and others constituted resistance. There were enough troops to have officially arrested any one in the community in daylight if it was found needful to do so.

The Intelligencer, December 23rd, contains a long letter signed by "Reliable" from Weston. In the main it is fair; revolves around the consideration of the loyalty of the men attacked and killed, as well as a desire that Pierson should be tried by the civil authorities as well as military. It is cited that Pierson was a local citizen and had no connection whatever with the military system, but after his arrest that the military officers demanded that he be turned over to them because some soldiers were connected.

Some weeks before Pierson had appeared at Jacksonville with army wagons and four horses which he alleged had been given him by General Rosecrans. With him on the night of the attack was Captain Tomlinson, William J. Smith, Christian Simon, R. B. Curry, Enoch Cunningham, "and a rather straggler from the Fifth Ohio, who happened to be in the camp of Home Guards at that time under Captain Will Tomlinson."

"It is but proper to mention that Curry, Cunningham and Simon did no shooting," the letter continues. Commenting on the political situation the writer says, "for at the Bennett storehouse precinct we were nearly equally divided and all secessionists were out at the polls, while many Union men stayed at home." Wm. Brake voted for the Union, Porter M. Arnold, Owen T. Francis and George Blair were for seceding. "But neither were known to be guilty of any overt acts. To say the least the killing of Brake, Arnold, Blair and Heater in the manner it was done has brought disgrace and ruin to the Union cause here. It savors too much of barbarism."

Judge Mathew Edmiston, assisted by local citizens, took the status of this organization to court, but nothing was ever done. As an indication of local conditions existing within the next few years it may be cited that in a report to the first Legislature, by a committee, it is stated, "That Lewis County has no sheriff because of the danger incident thereto," and it is little wonder that unwarranted events happened even in the face of a popular feeling otherwise.

Pierson for the next few years was never seen without being armed. In 1863 he came near being rich, but did not know it, and unwittingly passed up the opportunity. The Exchange Bank desired to send some money to Clarksburg and various ways and means were considered by which to execute this and not have the stage met and held up by some of the bands then quite active. Someone finally suggested the expedient of sending some boy with a buggy and put the money under the seat, believing that no one would think of him being put in charge of anything of value. Accordingly an old buggy was procured and the late John S. Camden (1851-1923), of Parkersburg, a boy of twelve, was started out with it. He was selected because he often made trips to the home of an uncle, Thomas Bland, at Jane Lew, to which place Pierson had moved from Jacksonville after the alleged killing of J. A. Meek, and threatening the life of J. W. Simms and others who opposed him.

A short distance below Weston, Pierson appeared, much to young Camden's discomfiture, and stopping him asked to ride with him to Jane Lew, which request he readily granted. Pierson alighted a short distance from his home and went around back of his residence by a circuitous route through a corn field. The youthful messenger, greatly relieved made his trip to Clarksburg without further trouble.

In August, 1863, Captain J. C. Wilkinson's company of State troops was mustered in at Weston. Among the members was Edwin Davisson, a young man then aged 18, a brother of the late Captain George I. Davisson, of Jacksonville. A few days after a muster of this company, Pierson met Davisson along the county road and proceeded to assault him without any provocation whatever. This created a stir in local circles and an appeal was made to the local authorities to take some action.

About this time the Sixth Virginia (Federal) was located at Weston and among the men was one Samuel Knight, a native of Marion County. He was a whole-souled, good-hearted man and while located at Weston was universally liked by every one, including the small boys with whom he would play marbles. After the attack on Davisson he declared he would lick Pierson. The latter soon received the word and came to town to see what sort of a man would thus defy him. They met in front of the Bailey House, and the Weston Hawkeye, in 1886, speaking of the encounter, says "Knight is the self same gentleman who paid his respects to the noted Bill Pierson by giving him a first-class thrashing for having taken undue advantage on one of our town boys, Ed Davisson. No local physician could be secured to give medical aid to Pierson so he sought ease in the barrel of water by Benjamin Prichard's forge on Second Street, and left quicker than he came."

For some time after this Knight was stationed at the Stone Coal bridge at Maxwell's as a sentry and for years there has existed cut in the timbers this silent reminder:

"Samuel Knight  
Co. E. 6 Reg. Va.  
Nov. 7, 1863,  
It is dam cold tonight."

Pierson from "Jane Lew, Lewis County, June 24, 1864," wrote Colonel N. Wilkinson, at Clarksburg, as follows:

"Sir: I have just returned from a twelve days' scout in the counties of Lewis, Braxton and Nicholas, and find that in the county of Nicholas, Lieutenant Long, of Company I, Seventeenth Virginia (rebel) Cavalry, is there with forty-five or fifty men, without horses and mostly without arms, and those armed are only with revolvers. Captain Tuning, rebel, in Braxton, has eighteen men in same condition. Lieutenant Skinner, of Captain Waldo's company, has nine, and another squad of fifteen, com-

mander unknown, besides many stragglers. Our State Guards are of little use and our country is in great danger of being robbed and plundered of all our horses and property. Now, I propose for your consideration, a plan I think best. Give me fifteen or twenty men such as I may select from the Tenth (W.) Virginia Regiment, Captain Rollyson and Captain Wilkinson's State Guards, and give me a reasonable compensation and I will go at once and rid the country of them. There are men anxious to go with me. I would make my headquarters at Jane Lew and make stolen marches upon them that would exterminate them. There should be a company placed at Weston or Bulltown to assist me and that is enough. It is better there than a whole regiment of strange troops. I desire you to make the proposition to the authorities, and ask their consideration before it is too late for us and let me know soon what can be done.

"Your most obedient servant,

"W. G. PIERSON."

"(First Endorsement)

"Headquarters Forces West of Piedmont, Department of  
West Virginia,

"Clarksburg, W. Va., June 27, 1864.

"Respectfully forwarded:

"Now that troops are being entirely withdrawn from Lewis, Gilmer, Wirt and Wood counties (late occupied by the companies of the Eleventh Virginia Infantry), the inhabitants will suffer severely from depredations of the outlaws. If Company I, Sixth Virginia Infantry, at Green Springs Run and Company G, Sixth Virginia Infantry, at New Creek, could be sent there such disposition could be made of them as would check the marauding of these rebel squads and tranquilize the country which is now in a considerable state of uneasiness. Mr. Pierson is a scout, duly appointed by Major General Siegel and is an energetic, reliable Union man, perfectly familiar with the counties adjoining Braxton, etc.

"N. WILKINSON,

"Colonel, Commanding."

"(Second Endorsement)

"Headquarters, Cumberland, Md., June 30, 1864.

"Respectfully returned to Colonel Wilkinson:

"The necessity of there being troops in Braxton and the counties referred to by Colonel Wilkinson is well understood, but at present the services of the Sixth West Virginia Infantry spoken of, cannot be dispensed with in their present locality. The request of Mr. Pierson that a detail be made and placed under his command for the purpose of scouting in the before mentioned counties, cannot be considered as details of this kind are contrary to all regu-

lations. Soldiers cannot be placed under the command of a citizen. Mr. Pierson must therefore confine his operations to his legitimate business as a citizen scout.

"By order Brigadier General Kelley:

"C. A. FREEMAN,

"Lieutenant and Acting Asst. Adj. General."

On the evening of September 19, 1864, three men appeared at a farm house on Skin Creek and asked for supper. The host was informed that they were on an important mission that meant something to the entire country, but to make no mention of their passage. In the night they crossed Stone Coal and went down Hackers Creek.

The morning of the 20th dawned finding Pierson in his home. He arose and went out on the rear porch to wash, and as he appeared a shot was fired, apparently coming from within a corn field. Death was almost instantaneous and for some hours no one could be persuaded to go near the house, until one Sib Henline appeared. Henline later asserted that some folks started up Hackers Creek and found on a stone the following scrawled words, "Don't follow us or you will get what Pierson got." Pierson's body was interred in the Harmony Church cemetery. He was at the time of his death forty-seven years of age.

Within a few weeks James Pullin, a native of the Oil Creek community disappeared and was later reported to be in Ohio. It was alleged that he had figured in this affair or knew who had. In the early part of 1866 he reappeared at Bushs Mill (Roanoke) and in February his body was found by the side of the ridge road between Jacksonville and Arnold, at the head of a drain that empties into Oil Creek. The records in the county clerk's office simply set forth the death as follows: "James Pullin, age forty years three months, murdered February, 1866, Lucinda Pullin, wife of D. informant." Thus another chapter was added to the already long list of tragedies.

Two parties alleged to have been involved in his death were arrested, a great deal of testimony taken, but as the evidence was largely circumstantial they were released. One of them removed to Iowa and in 1916 was shot and killed by a son.

Before the war, Pierson had been a blacksmith, and a law-abiding citizen. Two sons served with honor in the Army of the Confederacy and his father, Jonathan Pierson, and his brothers were noted for their good citizenship and fine character, and descendants are today occupying positions of trust. It simply was one of those cases in which war changed the heart of man and was but one of many such changes which occurred throughout that unfortunate period when brother fought brother, and fathers met sons on the field of battle in deadly strife. And, like may be said of the victims. No military necessity was served, nor did such require their removal. The first victim was a non-combatant; a peaceful citizen, and the second, it is said, had just been granted a captaincy in the Thirty-first Virginia, and like his kinsman of



the battle of Bull Run, and in keeping with those of 1776 and 1812, he might have attained distinction on the field of battle had not fate and the turmoil of local strife cut short his career.

During the winter of 1864-5, bands of these organizations continued to harass local citizens and in the early part of 1865 demands were made upon the military authorities then in charge that some action be taken to stop their depredations.

This was followed by the issuance of the following orders:

"Clarksburg, W. Va.,

"Friday, March 3, 1865, 10:45 p. m.

"Lieutenant Colonel H. C. Rizer,

"Commanding Buckhannon.

"Send without delay forty men mounted, of Company A, First West Virginia Cavalry, with five days' rations and three days' short forage, to Weston, from whence they will proceed with cavalry, there to Glenville, and beyond thoroughly scouting that county and driving or killing the guerrillas now infesting it. A force from Kanawha Valley of our troops will be in the counties beyond and moving this way. The force you send should reach Arnolds by Saturday night.

"N. WILKINSON, Commanding."

---

"Clarksburg, W. Va.,

"March 3, 1865, 10:15 p. m.

"Commanding Officer,

"Weston, West Virginia.

"You will have forty men mounted with five days' rations and three days' short forage ready to proceed with like number on their arrival from Buckhannon to Glenville, and beyond to thoroughly scout that county and drive or kill the guerrillas now infesting it. If possible yours and the force from Buckhannon should reach Arnolds Saturday night.

"N. WILKINSON,

"Colonel, Commanding Brigade."

## CHAPTER ELEVEN

### LEWIS COUNTY CITIZENS IN THE CONFEDERATE STATES ARMY.

With the opening of hostilities between the States local citizens who sympathized with the Southern cause did not hesitate to at once take action looking toward rendering such assistance as possible. At the first this was done openly, but as the final result shows, without any great degree of success.

On April 22, 1861, N. J. Coplin, of Clarksburg, commanding the One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Regiment of Virginia Militia, in company with John S. Hoffman, a kinsman of many in Lewis County, and later colonel of the Thirty-first Virginia, addressed a letter to Governor John Letcher asking that steps be taken to arm all citizens in this region who were favorable to the South.

On April 29th, Governor Letcher submitted to the Executive Council the names of several suggested officers for the volunteer service of the State, and among them Francis M. Boykin, Jr., of Weston, as a "Major." Mr. Boykin, as has been noted, was active in the local Virginia Militia. He was a son of "General" Francis M. Boykin, of Accomac County, a graduate of Virginia Military Institute in the class of 1856. Dr. John W. Bosworth, of Philippi, a classmate, describes him as "a genial, social and companionable gentleman," who became lieutenant colonel of the Thirty-first Virginia and in later years a merchant in Richmond. At the time he was a private tutor for the children of Robert J. McCandlish, cashier of the branch of the Exchange Bank at Weston.

On April 30th, Robert E. Lee wrote Major Boykin as follows:

"Major F. M. Boykin, Jr.,

"Virginia Volunteers, Weston, W. Va.

"You are desired to take measures to muster into the service of the State such volunteer companies as may offer their services for the protection of the northwestern portion of the State. Assume command, take post at or near Grafton, etc. \* \* \* To enable you to supply any deficiencies in arms in the companies, 200 muskets of the old pattern, flint-locks, will be forwarded by Colonel (Thomas J.) Jackson. I regret no other arms are at present for issue.

"Yours respectfully,

R. E. LEE, Major General, Commanding."

On May 11th, R. E. Lee, in a letter to Major Boykin at Grafton, says:

"Your letter of the 7th has just been received, and I regret to learn that the prospect of assembling the Virginia forces at



COLONEL ALFRED H. JACKSON, C. S. A.

Grafton is so unfavorable. You must, however, persevere and call out companies from the well affected counties and march to Grafton, or such other point as you may select."

It is to be seen from the foregoing that the task confronting the man upon whom fell the responsibility of organizing the Confederate forces in this region was no light one. We secure more information concerning the recruiting for both sides from the following statements by Theodore F. Lang, Major of the Sixth West Virginia Cavalry, who early in 1861 was designated as recruiting agent for the Third Virginia Infantry to be commanded by Colonel David T. Hewes, of Clarksburg:

"My success as recruiting officer depended upon circumstances. I will relate my experience at Weston 25 miles south of Clarksburg. Being well acquainted there, I naturally expected a hearty welcome, and an easy time in securing a full company. Accordingly, I distributed printed circulars through the town, calling for a general meeting at the court house. This so incensed some of the local officers who were favorable to Governor Letcher, that they waited on me with official importance and told me I could not hold my intended meeting in the court house, and that if I attempted to enter it for such a purpose, my arrest would soon follow, and in place of the court house I would find myself in the county jail. I challenged their authority to interfere with so small a part of the United States as a recruiting officer, and the meeting was held and no interference offered.

"I made a speech to the audience, which filled every part of the room, and then called for volunteers, when twenty good loyal men signed the roll. Soon after, I procured the services of a fifer and a drummer, and treated the town to a parade. I then secured transportation and with colors flying, left for Clarksburg with my recruits, much to the indignation of the secession element, and the gratification of the loyal men, and that event proved to be only the introduction that finally secured 750 men to the credit of Weston and Lewis County to the Union cause. The Confederates were not so successful."

#### THE THIRTY-FIRST VIRGINIA INFANTRY.

In the very beginning one of the most conspicuous Southern leaders in Weston was Alfred Henry Jackson, a young lawyer, who became the highest ranking officer in the Confederate Army, who was an actual resident of Lewis County at the time. He was a son of Captain George Washington and Hettie Taylor Jackson, of Weston, and was born in McConnellsville, Ohio, January 1, 1836, where his father had settled shortly after his retirement from the U. S. Army at the close of the War of 1812.

In 1854 he entered Washington College, at Lexington, Virginia, now Washington and Lee, graduating with honors. It is of interest to here note that as the head of his class, he delivered an address that attracted widespread attention because of the reference to the state of mind that then existed in regard to internal affairs of the country, and in later years, when he entered the valley at the head of the Thirty-First Virginia Infantry, the Lexington papers recalled to the public mind the prophecies that had been made in young Jackson's address in 1857.

In November, 1858, he married Mary Blair Paxton (1841-1918). To this union were born two daughters, Ella Bennett, who married Dr. Mathew Edmiston, of Weston, and Mary, who married Blaine Taylor, of Elkins. Leaving his law practice and duties as Deputy United States Marshal, he at once set out to recruit a company for the State service, mostly from the Skin Creek region, where Southern inclinations were more pronounced. The result was a company known as "Captain Alfred Jackson's Company of Light Infantry" designated as the "Lewis Rangers."

The information concerning the company is very meager, only a few sheets of the rosters being in existence. The company was enrolled for active service at Skin Creek (Hall's store) on June 2, 1861, and marched 57 miles, arrived at Huttonsville, Randolph County, on June 8th.

Here it was mustered in by Major Boykin as Company I, Thirty-first Virginia Infantry. He says in his comment on the roll that "eleven men under command of the captain succeeded in getting possession of 40 of the old flint-lock rifles sent to Weston soon after the John Brown raid and which were brought from Weston under cover of the night on June 2nd. Fifty-two of the men met at Hall's store and were compelled to leave secretly and immediately. A few have country rifles but no outfits of any kind."

The few subsequent muster sheets carry but little information. One dated December 31, after the first field engagement signed by James G. Galvin, senior second lieutenant commanding, says, "This company marched 22 miles commanded by First Lieutenant W. B. McNemar, and was engaged in the fight on the 13th of December on Allegheny Mountain. We went into the charge gallantly, losing five men wounded including Lieutenant McNemar, in the first volley and six more during the remainder of the fight." One dated Camp Berryville, October 1, 1862, signed by Colonel John S. Hoffman, bears the notation, "dropped from the roll five men for taking the oath while prisoners." Another dated December 31, 1862, says, "left camp below Cedarville in the Valley November 21st, and marched to camp near Port Royal, and was in battle of Fredericksburg on December 31st."

Private Dexter Neale, after about a year's service, was detached and sent to Parkersburg, where he organized a company that became Company G, Twentieth Virginia Cavalry, and of which he served as captain. Of the entire company only eight reported at Appomattox, and of this number D. C. Wellen, of Burnsville, is possibly the sole survivor.



## COMPANY "I"—31ST VIRGINIA INFANTRY

NAME	Age	Rank	Enrolled	REMARKS
Jackson, Alfred H.	25	Captain	June 2, 1861	Appointed Adj. General on T. J. Jackson's staff Nov. 12, 1861.
Clawson, Nathan	27	Captain	June 2, 1861	Promoted 1st Sgt. to Capt. Oct. 30, 1862 to date from May 1, 1862.
Crooks, Rev. Robt. N.	20	1st Lt.	June 2, 1861	
Reger, Isaac N.	22	1st Lt.	June 2, 1861	Elected May 1, 1862. Killed June 27, 1862, near Richmond.
Galvin, James B.	25	2nd Lt.	June 2, 1861	Assumed command Nov. 13 and Dec. 13, 1861. Wounded.
McNemar, Washington B.	20	1st Lt.	June 2, 1861	Sgt. elected 1st Lt. Dec. 6, 1861. Wounded Allegheny Dec. 13, 1861.
Watson, W. W.		1st Sgt.	Sept. 18, 1862	
Reger, Nimrod D.	18	2nd Sgt.	July, 1862	Surrendered at Appomattox.
Young, George K.	25	3rd Sgt.	June 2, 1861	
Bagby, George A.	20	4th Sgt.	June 2, 1861	Wounded Dec. 13, 1861.
Bragg, S. A.				Captured.
Marsh, Hiram	17	4th Sgt.	June 2, 1861	Died of wounds received in action at White Oaks.
Casto, Mideon D.	17	1st Corp.	June 2, 1861	Wounded.
Will, George M.	23	2nd Corp.	June 2, 1861	
Hall, David H.	24	3rd Corp.	June 2, 1861	Wounded Dec. 13, 1861; died Allegheny 1862.
Bradbury, Edward	24	4th Corp.	June 2, 1861	Lost left eye in battle near Lynchburg.
Burridge, James W.	17	2nd Lt.	June 2, 1861	Captured.
Bennett, Nathan	30	Private	June 2, 1861	
Burrough, David	20	Private	June 2, 1861	Killed in battle.
Blagg, Anderson	17	Private	June 2, 1861	
Bolner, Dennis	27	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded at Manassas, Aug. 29, 1862.
Burrough, Eli		Private		Wounded.
Casto, Ashabool		Private		Wounded twice.
Bradshaw, William J.	21	Private	June 2, 1861	
Bruffe, Patrick W.	23	Private	June 2, 1861	
Clark, Nathan	21	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded Cedar Mt. Aug. 9, 1862.
Compton, Thomas A.	21	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded Allegheny Dec. 13, 1861.
Dawson, Edward	20	Private	June 2, 1861	
Edmonds, John W.	23	Private	June 2, 1861	Killed March 25, 1865, storming of Fort Steadman.
Dever, Hugh		Private	June 2, 1861	
Davis, Simon	60	Private	June 2, 1861	
Fleming, Cornelius	20	Private	Mar. 17, 1862	
Fletcher, Vanburen		Private	Mar. 17, 1862	
Gibson, David C.	21	Private	June 2, 1861	
Gibson, Samuel H.	19	Private	June 2, 1861	
Gould, George	26	Private	June 2, 1861	
Godfrey, Edward J.	22	Private	June 2, 1861	
Hardman, Sathiel B.	27	Private	June 2, 1861	
Hardman, William H.		Private		
Harris, George W.	24	Private	June 2, 1861	
Houghton, Alexander A.	30	Private	June 2, 1861	
Houghton, James W.	18	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded Dec. 13, 1861, at Allegheny.
Harris, William	43	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded Dec. 13, 1861 at Allegheny.
Johnson, John F.	40	Private	June 2, 1861	
John, James		Private		
Linger, Nathan	20	Private	June 2, 1861	
Losh, John		Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded April 13, 1862.
McCray, James	21	Private	June 2, 1861	
Mulvey, Martin	33	Private	June 2, 1861	
Myers, Austin G.	19	Private	June 2, 1861	
Myers, Perry L.	23	Private	June 2, 1861	
Nesl, John Dexter	24	Private	June 2, 1861	
Powers, Newton J.	23	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded Dec. 13, 1861 at Allegheny.
Powers, Henry L.	19	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded near Warrenton, Aug. 21, 1862.
Peterson, Lemuel D.	46	Private	June 2, 1861	
Pugh, Madison B.	26	Private	June 2, 1861	
Peterson, Samuel T.	21	Private	June 2, 1861	Died of wounds received in action near Richmond.
Reed, William B.	25	Private	June 2, 1861	
Radosky, Joseph	33	Private	June 2, 1861	
Radosky, James		Private		Captured.
Rowan, M.		Private		
Rowan, William P.	18	Private	June 2, 1861	
Spaur, Gabriel D.	26	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded.
Spaur, David N.	20	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded and captured.

## COMPANY "I"—31ST VIRGINIA INFANTRY—Continued

NAME	Age	Rank	Enrolled	REMARKS
Spaur, Able.....	22	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded at Fredericksburg, Dec. 3, 1862.
Spaur, John W.....	22	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded, surrendered Appomattox.
Spaur, Anthony.....	47	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded, surrendered Appomattox.
Skinner, Gideon D.....	24	Private	June 2, 1861	
Shoulders, John M.....	27	Private	June 2, 1861	
Smith, Nathan.....	21	Private	June 2, 1861	
Talbot, William E.....	18	Private	June 2, 1861	Died Oct. 22, 1862.
Warner, William.....	33	Private	June 2, 1861	
Wilfong, O.....	22	Private	June 2, 1861	
Wellen, Dewitt O.....	17	Private	June 2, 1861	Wounded
Wangh, F. Marion.....	22	Private	June 2, 1861	Captured 1864.
Wilson, William H.....	22	Private	Nov. 15, 1861	Wounded and surrendered Appomattox.
Wilfong, Daniel.....	22	Private	Mar. 17, 1862	
Recruits:			1863	
Casto, Luther.....	22	Private		
Dennison, Silas.....	22	Private		
Foushe, Fred.....	22	Private		
Gibson, John T.....	22	Private		
Edmonds, Jerry.....	22	Private		
Heater, Wesley.....	22	Private		
Houghton, Jesse.....	22	Private		

Nimrod P. Reger (1844-1923), late of Walkersville, a son of Nathan and Mary Lorentz Reger, and grandson of Phillip Reger, contributed the following interesting notes:

"We were engaged in over forty battles, among them Allegheny Mountain, Greenbrier River, Bull Run, Port Republic, Cross Keys, Cedar Mountain, Winchester, Sharpsburg, and the terrible battles of the Wilderness and those known as the Seven Days around Richmond. The most terrible slaughter we witnessed was, of course, at Gettysburg. Pickett's memorable charge was an awful sight and took place in our sight. They swept over an open space of 6600 yards, with 4,500 men and left 3,393 on the field.

"I was never wounded, strange as it may seem, was made prisoner twice, but exchanged on the field, which, of course was better than placing men in prison. At the battle of McDowell, under Stonewall Jackson, Lewis County boys were engaged in both sides. Again at Kernstown while the different regiments were being placed and amid couriers dashing everywhere, Colonel Hoffman walked down our lines and made a little talk in which he said: 'Boys, I am not afraid but what you will do your duty as you have in the past, but I want to tell you that you will come up today against the Tenth (W.) Virginia, containing many of your old neighbors.' Soon the firing began. It was a severe engagement and many wounded and killed. We captured several hundred prisoners, who were guarded on the field that night. I went up to the crowd and asked if there happened to be a Tenth Virginia man among them. Sure enough out stepped 'Abe' Cunningham, an old neighbor. We had a long talk and it developed that he, like myself, had not had a thing to eat during the entire

day. Later that night I managed to be so lucky as to get two big pancakes and we split. He was taken on to prison, lived to get home, and we were always the best of friends.

"One thing indelibly impressed on my mind, of course, is the end of the war. On the 8th of April, 1865, we went into camp at Appomatox, being located rather to one side of the main body of troops. We were ordered not to leave camp and to take good care of all ammunition. Talk was rank of a big battle and of surrender.

"On the morning of the 9th at 9:30 we were marched out into a large field and heard bands playing on both sides. We saw a large white flag near the noted apple tree, and knew then that the end had come. The Thirty-first, with its colors, was marched up in front of the New York Zouaves, noted for their blue jackets, red trousers and cap. They saluted at a distance of about 30 feet, sank on their left knee, remaining in this position until we stacked arms. Not a jeer or taunt was heard, and they seemed as sad as we were. Their colonel spoke to one of our officers. As I recall his words, 'I have heard much of the Thirty-first Virginia. As I look over this line and think of how they have fought for four years I must say that their devotion to their cause places them among the noblest of men.' Stepping to near the center of the line he called out, 'Good bye, boys, I wish you well; you have done nothing of which you may be ashamed.' We voted that he certainly had a white heart.

"We soon received our paroles and listened to a talk by Colonel Hoffman, who admonished us to be law-abiding citizens, that in time the dark clouds would pass over and all would be well. I am glad to have lived to see that time, and the vindication of the men in gray that they fought for the right as they saw it, as American soldiers always do. We left for home by way of Staunton, Beverly and Buckhannon, walking all the way. I was acting as orderly sergeant at the end and brought the last company rolls home with me. Captain Clawson took them with him when he went to Washington in 1867 to print in pamphlet form, but he died while working there for the Government Printing Office, before it was done."

Dr. J. W. Bosworth, of Philippi, commenting on this company, says in part:

"Lieutenant Edward Bradbury was wounded by my side and I caught him before falling in my arms. He was struck over the eye with a minnie ball, and never returned from the hospital at Lynchburg. I was with John Edwards, a private, who was killed near me on March 25, 1865, at the storming of Fort Steadman, near Petersburg. We had captured the fort and had gone

too far on the rear embankment. I was captured in this engagement, sent to Fort Delaware and was released on June 20, 1865. I had the honor of commanding Company H, Thirty-first, and my company was reduced to six men."

On September 9, 1861, Brigadier General H. E. Jackson ordered Major Boykin to report to the Third Arkansas Volunteers for duty. General Jackson on October 7th gives official mention of Captain Alfred Jackson for his conduct at the battle of Greenbrier River, and on October 11th General Thomas J. (Stonewall) Jackson, from Centreville, wrote him as follows:

"My Dear Alfred: If agreeable to you, please join me at once as a member of my staff. Please give my kindest regards to William L. Jackson.

"Sincerely yours,

"T. J. JACKSON."

"P. S. Should you decline, please answer immediately.

"T. J. J."

On November 12, 1861, Captain Jackson was appointed Assistant Adjutant General, A. C. S., by J. P. Benjamin, Secretary of War, and ordered to report to General Jackson. The command of his former company in the course of time passed to Nathan Clawson. Of Jackson's connection with Stonewall Jackson's staff, Judge John W. Brockenbrough wrote:

"He filled the duties of this office with entire satisfaction for several months. It is a singular proof of the disinterested patriotism of young Jackson that he preferred the active and more laborious duties of the camp to the rare and envied position of officer on the staff of the commander in chief. He accordingly resigned this appointment and rejoined his old company a private in the ranks."

It is of interest here to note that the appointment was then offered to Jonathan M. Bennett, of Weston, but then in Richmond, a brother-in-law, who declined, feeling that he could be of more assistance in Richmond.

Alfred Jackson participated in the battle of McDowell, in Highland County, and by this time had been promoted to lieutenant colonel under Colonel John S. Hoffman, and received official mention for his excellent conduct of May 17, 1862, by General J. E. Johnston, who further says: "Colonel Hoffman of the Thirty-first Virginia, who, though sick, returned to the field and assumed command of his regiment." Following this, he was in the engagements at Front Royal, Winchester, Cross Keys and Port Republic.

At the battle of Cedar Mountain, fought on the 9th of August, 1862, Colonel Jackson was severely wounded. It is related that he was carried from the field by Martin Mulvey, of Company I, a resident of the Collins Settlement region. General Jubal A. Early in his official report, dated August 14th, says: "Lieutenant Colonel Jackson, of the Thirty-first Virginia Regiment, badly wounded. The brigade generally acquitted itself well. The disorder in some regiments was after Lieutenant Colonel Jackson, of the Thirty-first, and Major Higginbotham, of the Twenty-fifth Virginia Regiments, were both wounded and carried to the rear, leaving the regiments who chiefly participated in the disorder without commanders." Colonel Jackson was removed to Lexington, where he died August 1, 1863, and thus was brought to a close the life of one of the ablest of the Jacksons. It is related that a commission had been made out shortly before his death giving him the rank of brigadier general.

Colonel John Stringer Hoffman, who commanded this regiment for some time, was born in Weston in 1821, studied law under his uncle, Gideon D. Camden, later taking up his residence at Clarksburg. He suffered severe wounds from which he never fully recovered. Was elected a Judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals of West Virginia in 1872. He died in 1877.

Conspicuous among the officers of the Thirty-first Regiment appears the name of Thomas W. Hoffman, a son of Weeden and Matilda (Newlon) Hoffman, of Weston. At the age of 25, in 1861, laying aside his law practice he enlisted in the command of Brigadier General Albert G. Jenkins, serving in this regiment in the Valley and through the Gettysburg campaign. After the return of Lee's army to Virginia, in 1863 he was transferred as adjutant of the Thirty-first Regiment under Colonel Hoffman. During the campaigns in Virginia in 1864 this regiment engaged in the battles around Gaines Mills or Cold Harbor, one of the fiercest conflicts of the entire war. On May 30th the command went into action; several officers fell, and he with a remnant of several companies stormed a Federal battery, but was fatally wounded. The wounded were removed to Mechanicsville, from which place Alonzo Lorentz, of the Auditor's office at Richmond, but resident of Weston, removed him to Richmond, where he died on June 1st. A broken shaft monument typifying his short life marks his grave in Hollywood Cemetery at Richmond. The grave of Norval Lewis, of Company C, a comrade from Clarksburg, adjoins.

Marcellus West, William Steel, T. G. and George Dawson, Jefferson Law, Presley Edmonds, Alfred Simms and John and Wm. Dyer served in other companies in the Thirty-first Regiment. Rufus Lewis and Captain Asbury Lewis, of the same regiment, were from the Jesse's Run community, but it would appear that they were residents of Harrison County.



## THE SEVENTEENTH VIRGINIA CAVALRY.

A number of men from the county served in the Seventeenth Virginia Cavalry under Brigadier General John McCausland, who as one of the few remaining Confederate generals, is a distinguished citizen of Mason County. The highest ranking officer from Weston in this organization was Lieutenant Colonel William Tavenner. He was born May 11, 1841, a son of Cabell Tavenner, a brilliant lawyer, and a grandson of Alexander Scott Withers, an ardent Union man.

Colonel Tavenner left Weston in the fall of 1860, entering the employ of an uncle, Colonel Macon Thornhill, a cotton broker of New Orleans, in which city he assisted in enrolling a company of the First Louisiana Infantry, of which he became second lieutenant. In August, 1861, while stationed at Sewells Point, he was transferred to the provisional army from western Virginia, serving for a short time under Brigadier General Albert G. Jenkins, and recruited a company from Upshur and adjoining counties. This became Company C, Seventeenth Cavalry, of which he became the captain. He led this company in at least one raid into Lewis County, and was later advanced to lieutenant colonel, commanding, of the Seventeenth. While affiliated with this organization he participated in the battle of Monocacy at the "Jug Bridge," July 9-10, 1864, seven miles from Frederick, Md. It is related that on the night of the 8th that a joint session of members of the Masonic order in his command and those among the Federals was held in Frederick. On the following day they engaged in battle. Colonel Tavenner was wounded in action and died on July 11th. His remains were brought to Weston and interred in the Withers lot in the "Old Hill Cemetery."

The command of Company C, Seventeenth, passed to Thaddeus P. Waldo, born in 1840, a son of Isaac C. and Elizabeth Goff Waldo, Sr., of Bush's Mills (Roanoke). He resigned at the end of three and one-half years to return home, only to meet a tragic death in 1867 in an accident while repairing the wheel of the old Waldo mill. A brother, Isaac C., born in 1838, was also attached to the same company, later served as a quartermaster and was captured at Port Republic. Another brother, Jedidiah D. (1837-1864), a druggist of Weston, was a captain in the Federal Army and died in the service at Washington.

It is generally understood that the following men affiliated with this company, were local citizens: George Queen, Dave Queen, Eli Rinehart, Richard C. Hawkins, John Q. Queen, A. J. Queen, Washington Queen, P. Lamp Queen, Marsh Gibson, James Smith, John Smith, William Smith, James Kemp, Leban Skinner, Luke Smith, Andrew Harris, William McClain, James McClain, Isaac Smith, William P. Forinash, Harvey Hull, and Thomas Rider. Of this company it appears that only William Smith, of near Jacksonville, survives.

During the summer of 1862, further recruits to the service were secured in this region which were mustered in at Birch River on October 2nd as Company I, with John Bland, of Weston, as captain.

Captain Bland (1842-1876) was a son of Major Thomas and Mary (Newlen) Bland. At the close of the war he took up the practice of medicine and removed to Missouri, where he resided until his death. William Camden, connected with the Lewis County family, served as first lieutenant, and a brother, Lorenzo Dow, as a lieutenant in Company C of the same regiment.

### THE EIGHTEENTH VIRGINIA CAVALRY

The history of the Eighteenth Virginia Cavalry is intimately connected with the Imboden family and the brigade of Brigadier General John D. Imboden (1823-1895). The family was very well known in Lewis. George Imboden, Sr., with several of his family having located on a farm at the mouth of Skin Creek in 1852. This farm they later sold, resided thereafter in Weston for a short time, then took up their residence on Knawls Creek, near the foot of what is yet called Imboden Mountain. The younger sons were soon sent to Lexington, where they entered Virginia Military Institute. The parents resided at the old home place until they left with the Imboden Brigade in 1863, following the memorable raid into this region.

John D. Imboden at the beginning of the war was Clerk of the Augusta County Court, at Staunton, and first organized an artillery company which saw service at the first battle of Bull Run. In March, 1862, he was commissioned a colonel with authority to raise a regiment of partisan rangers from what is now West Virginia. Writing from Forks of Waters, Highland County, September 1, 1862, to Charles W. Russell, he says in part:

"I am getting along finely with my corps. I have six first rate companies here and expect five more to arrive in camp this evening or tomorrow. They are now on their march to join me, a part from Pocahontas—refugees from Braxton, Lewis and Webster—and a part from Hardy and Hampshire. The large majority of my men have but recently escaped from Pierpont's dominion and are brimful of fight. I have recently invaded that part of Virginia (Randolph County). I am tempted some time to write to President Davis and inform him of what I have seen and heard in the northwest and ask his instructions. I wish you, Jonathan Bennett, Robert Johnson and Governor Johnson would write an address to the people of the northwest and let me sow it broadcast through the country as I pass along."

The result was the formation of a regiment of infantry by September 15th and one of cavalry, which became the Eighteenth Virginia, commanded by Colonel George Imboden, former captain of Company A, which in turn became McClanahan's Battery. It is worthy of note that in the battle of Newmarket in 1864, five of the brothers took part.

Colonel Imboden was born in 1836 and died at Ansted, Fayette County, in 1922. Two are still living, James A., of near Abingdon, Va., and Captain Frank Imboden, of Charleston, W. Va.

The following men from Lewis are credited with service in the Eighteenth and perhaps others also whose regimental connection are not known. George Bennett, Isreal Casto, James Curtis Page, Leonard Casto, Manley Casto, Dr. O. Bond, David Harris, Jacob Harris, James Roach, J. C. Williams, Newton Williams, Perry Williams, Morton Wilson and Jeremiah Church.

James Matthews, Jeremiah P. Snyder, Josiah Snyder, Patrick Tierney, Bert Toms, and several others served in Company B, Twenty-sixth Virginia Infantry under Captain George L. Davisson. Captain Davisson (1842-1895) was a son of Granville and Charlotte Despard Davisson, and at the outbreak of the war was employed in the general store of Charles J. Moore, in Weston. Enlisting as a private he was soon elected to the command of this company and served for the entire duration of the war. At the close he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Morrow, Sr., and located at Jacksonville, where he was for years a merchant and highly esteemed citizen, serving in the Legislature of West Virginia in the sessions of 1885 and 1887.

The late Major Theodore F. Lang and Corporal John W. Simms, of Weston, Company C, Tenth (W.) Virginia Infantry, are authority for the statement that Thomas D. Armsey, of the Thirty-first Infantry, later major of Jenkins' brigade, was a citizen of Lewis County. Others claim, however, that he lived near Johnstown just over the Harrison-Lewis line. In 1864 he was captured by the Federals and taken to Clarksburg, where a court-martial condemned him to death. In the meantime the Confederates had captured Major (Brigadier General) Nathan Goff, of Clarksburg, and sent him to Libby Prison at Richmond, where it was announced that if Armsey was executed, he would also be. Major Goff wrote a letter to President Lincoln in which he said: "If Major Armsey is guilty he should be executed. The life of a single soldier, no matter who he may be, should not stand in the way of adherence to a great principle." An exchange followed, but some time later Major Armsey again fell into the hands of the Federals.

No sooner did it become known that the man for whom Goff had so greatly suffered was again in the power of local authorities that threats against his life were made. Goff hurried home from Grafton, appeared before a crowd around the jail, and by his influence undoubtedly saved Armsey's life. It is related that in his quick trip he traveled at top speed from the East End railway station in a stage coach, for many years a familiar object around Weston, being owned by J. P. Cole. This was likewise said to have been used by Lincoln traveling from the railway station in Washington to the Capitol when inaugurated.

Dr. William John Bland served as surgeon in the Confederate Army. He was a son of Thomas and Mary Newton Bland, born November 10, 1816, and died February 18, 1897. In 1842 he served on the Red River

Expedition, returned to Weston, where he practiced medicine until 1861, when he enlisted as surgeon in the Thirty-first Virginia. For a time he served in the Virginia Assembly and then became attached to William L. Jackson's Cavalry Brigade. According to Bosworth's "History of Randolph County" when confronted with a dangerous scouting feat "in an army of 4,000 only five were found who were willing to go, among them Dr. William Bland, of Weston."

On February 17, 1858, he married Columbia M. Duncan (nee Jackson), daughter of John G. Jackson, and granddaughter of Governor Jonathan Meigs, of Ohio. Two sons, Meigs Bland, of Kansas City, and William Bland, late member of Congress from Missouri, survive him. He served as Superintendent of the West Virginia State Hospital from May, 1881, until the fall of 1889.

In 1861 the county court of Gilmer County made an appropriation of \$3,000.00 with which to "arm and employ soldiers for the defense of the State against a northern invasion," and the disposition of this fund was placed under the direction of William E. Lively, of Weston. He was born in Williamsburg, Va., March 6, 1830, died at Weston May 20, 1901, was a graduate of William and Mary College, and had located at Weston in 1859 in the practice of law. He at once set out for Richmond for a conference with General Wise. It was agreed to attempt to raise a regiment in this region with Judge William L. Jackson as colonel and Mr. Lively as lieutenant colonel, provided that he could enroll two companies in Lewis and Gilmer. He was engaged in this undertaking when the Seventh Ohio, under Colonel E. B. Tyler, arrived in Weston who arrested him, James T. Jackson and others, and sent them to headquarters at Grafton.

Colonel Lander, of Kentucky, interceded for Lively with Generals Rosecrans and Kelley and procured his release. He was at once re-arrested at Wheeling, but Joseph G. Darr again procured his freedom, which lasted for about three months, after which the Federal authorities sent him to Fort Monroe. Here his ability came to the attention of General John A. Dix, who sent him to look after the purchasing of supplies for the citizens of Williamsburg, where he had been born. On May 10, 1862, General Wise made a raid on that town, capturing Mr. Lively along with other prisoners. He then became a member of Company I, Tenth Virginia Cavalry, and after the battle of Spottsylvania Court House was transferred to the Treasury Department at Richmond, where he served until the close of the war. After the war he served in various public offices in Lewis and Gilmer counties. On June 3, 1889, he married Emily North Shaw, daughter of William M. Shaw, of Concordia Parish, La., who died February 17, 1889.

John Brannon served, as has been noted, in the Virginia Assembly and was for a time affiliated with the Confederate Army. He was born in Winchester, October 19, 1821, and died at Weston, December 23, 1901, where he had located in 1847.

On July 6, 1848, he married Amanda Bland, daughter of Major Thomas and Mary Newlon Bland, who was born in 1824 and died in 1907. During the war he resided in Richmond and was joined by his family, who were among those "sent through the lines" by Brigadier General B. S. Roberts when he took charge of the Weston post. On June 4, 1864, President Davis recommended that he be made a captain in the Quartermaster Department, to date from July 9, 1863. The Senate confirmed the appointment on June 14, 1864.

At the close of the war he for a short time located in Monroe County, until Congress relieved a number of ex-Confederates of disabilities incurred by reason of their service. In the meantime some of his property in Weston had been confiscated according to a law enacted earlier in the war. He served as Judge of the Sixth Judicial Circuit from March 1, 1873, until the close of the September 3, 1880, session; was a candidate for Congress against Hon. Nathan Goff, and on January 27, 1877, received a number of votes for United States Senator against Henry Gassaway Davis. He also was a writer of some note on the Virginia Debt, the outgrowth of the separation of the State.

Insurmountable difficulties confront any attempt to compile an accurate list of all persons who served in the Confederate Army. Unlike the case of the Federal Army the records of which are fairly complete, none or very few Confederate records are available in any form. Aside from the records of the Thirty-first Virginia, much of the rest must be secured from individuals. Almost sixty years have gone by and in this time but three people seem to have made note of any names and nothing has been published. To John R. King, Company B, Twenty-fifth Virginia, author of "My Experiences in the Confederate Army," now a resident at Roanoke; Nathan Filmore Reger, now of Ireland; and Corporal John Simms (1842-1923) Federal Army, of Weston, the writer is much indebted for many names that have been saved. That there may be errors, of course, can be but little doubted.

William George Bennett (1847-1916), son of Jonathan Bennett, and Judge of the Circuit Court, 1889-1905, was in the battle of New Market with the cadets from Virginia Military Institute. William G. Harrison (1832-1903), a resident of Lewis County before and after the war, enlisted at Austin, Texas, in Company G, Sixteenth Texas Infantry. He was elected Clerk of the Circuit Court of Lewis in 1879. Erasmus Rhodes (1826-1900) long a citizen of the Roanoke community, served in Brigadier General William L. Jackson's Cavalry Brigade, with a number of others, among whom were Jasper Fox, Ananias Simmons, Perry Duck and John W. Harris.

John Fell Lightburn, born in 1837, and now residing at Long Beach, California, served in the Confederate Army. He is a brother of Brigadier General J. A. J. Lightburn, of the Federals. There are countless numbers of such splits in Lewis County families. Henry H. Pierson, a son of William G. Pierson, died in the Confederate service. His brother, William F., became a lieutenant, later was Mayor of Lexington, Va., and



a son, Dr. James H., of Daytona, Florida, married Eleanor Gates, a niece of the late Henry M. Flagler.

It is related that Koscuisko Hopkins, representative of the stage line at Weston, enlisted in the Sixty-second Virginia. Dr. Asbury Holt, of Weston, served as a surgeon in several commands. Charles O'Hara served with a regiment of sharpshooters.

In July, 1864, Major General Samuel Jones, Commander at Charleston, S. C., was accused of having placed 600 Federal prisoners under the fire of Federal batteries on Morris Island in the harbor. On August 25th, General Schoegh, Federal Commander at Fort Delaware, sent 600 Confederate prisoners to the island with the view in mind, it appears, of forcing an exchange. This General Jones refused to do, and for a time they were under fire of their own guns. None were killed, but the men underwent terrible suffering. They were later exchanged and referred to at annual gatherings as the "Immortal Six Hundred." On the roster roll appears the names of three local men. Captain Edwin D. Camden, Twenty-fifth Virginia, of Sutton, captured at Spottsylvania, May 1864; T. J. Berry, of the same regiment from Bulltown; T. "Tussei" (Hussey?), of Weston, a member of the Twenty-fifth Virginia, who was captured at Sharpsburg in September, 1862, and F. Fansa (Fanshaw?), of Weston, a lieutenant serving in the Twenty-sixth Virginia Infantry, captured at Spottsylvania Court House, May 12, 1864.

No reference to the services of citizens of Lewis in the Confederacy would be complete without mention of Jonathan M. Bennett, an official of the Virginia State Government. In this capacity he, of course, saw no military service, but was one of the outstanding figures of his time in affairs before and during the war in Virginia, as well as in the new State of West Virginia.

Jonathan M. Bennett was born near present Walkersville, October 4, 1816, a son of William and Rebecca McCally Bennett. He married Margaret E., daughter of Captain George W. Jackson, a cousin of "Stonewall" Jackson, who died November 3, 1881. Several children were born to this union, among whom were the late Judge William George and Louis Bennett. In March, 1836, he was made a deputy sheriff; in 1838 appointed deputy clerk of County and Circuit Court; admitted to bar in 1843, and was a law partner of Gideon D. Camden until 1852. In 1846 served as the first mayor of Weston; elected to the Virginia Assembly in 1851, and in the sessions of 1852-53 was very active in securing better roads and the establishment of a branch of the Exchange Bank at Weston, of which he was President until 1857. In 1857 he was appointed as First Auditor of Virginia by Governor Henry A. Wise, a position he held until the close of the war. While at Richmond he assisted materially in the location at Weston of the present West Virginia State Hospital. During the first two years of hostilities his family continued to reside in Weston, but was sent with many others "through the lines" by General Roberts.

In 1865 the family again took up their residence in Weston, and Mr. Bennett entered actively into affairs in the new State. In this year he led for many ballots in the convention that sent General A. G. Jenkins to Congress. In 1871 he was appointed, with A. W. Campbell, editor of the *Wheeling Intelligencer*, who had been a formidable opponent in 1861-65, and John J. Jackson, as a member of the Virginia Debt Commission. He was elected to the State Senate in 1872, and served as a judge for West Virginia at the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia in 1876. Died at Weston, October 28, 1887.

The following is an incomplete list of other Confederate soldiers:

Alkire, William.	Jones, Marion.
Alkire, David.	Jones, George.
Alkire, Joseph.	Johns, Samuel.
Boggs, Henry.	Kemp, Thomas.
Bennett, Granville.	Kelley, Thomas.
Bennett, Levi.	Knisely, George.
Bennett, G. W.	Langford, Andrew.
Bennett, J. E.	Lewis, Allen.
Butcher, Milton.	Long, James.
Bradshaw, William, Thirty-fourth Virginia.	Linger, Aaron.
Bennett, David, Thirty-fourth Virginia.	Lowther, Harrison.
Cookman, Parker, Thirty-fourth Virginia.	Myers, Samuel.
Cookman, Melville.	McCord, Price.
Cummings, Gideon, Twenty-first Virginia.	Moss, Owen.
Craig, William.	Moss, James.
Craig, Presley.	Moss, Robert.
Cosner, Adam.	McNemar, James.
Craig, William.	McGee, James.
Davis, Simon, Twenty-first Virginia.	McCord, George.
Davisson, James.	Meeks, John W.
Fletcher, Van.	Marsh, Harvey.
Gibson, William.	Marsh, Jonathan.
Gibson, Jack.	Murphy, James.
Gibson, Richard.	Powers, Benona, Twenty-fifth Virginia.
Gould, Richard, Twenty-fifth Virginia.	Powers, Winton, Twenty-fifth Virginia.
Grogg, John, Jenkins' Command.	Richards, William.
Gay, Robert C., Eleventh Virginia Rosser's Cavalry.	Radeliff, Wm., Company A, Fifteenth Virginia.
Galford, Thomas.	Reed, Thomas.
Hevener, J. W.	Smith, Lute, Floyd's Cavalry.
	Skinner, George.
	Skinner, Charles.
	Simmons, Perry.
	Smith, Wilt.

---

Hevener, Dan.	Snyder, H. C., Sixth Virginia.
Houghton, W. H.	Snyder, W. V., Sixty-first, transferred to Thirty-first.
Hamilton, Ben.	Smith, James.
Haymond, Granville J., Company B, Twenty-fifth Virginia.	Sprigg, Wm.
Haymond, Luther.	Saunders, Eli.
Hardman, B. A.	Smith, John.
Hitt, Stephen, Twenty-fifth Virginia.	Toms, Scott.
Hitt, George, Twenty-fifth Virginia.	Wilson, Jasper.
Jeffries, Wm. Died in service.	Wilson, Mart.
Jones, William.	Watson, Joseph.
	Watson, E. M., Sixth Virginia.

## CHAPTER TWELVE

### LEWIS COUNTY CITIZENS IN THE FEDERAL ARMY.

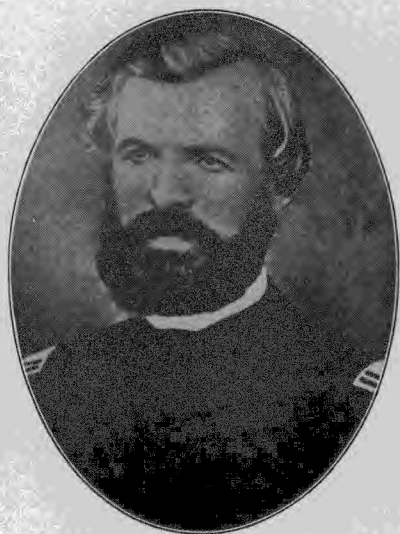
According to the reports of the Adjutant General of West Virginia, Lewis County is credited with having furnished 745 soldiers to the Federal Army. Four full companies and parts of others were recruited in the county, in addition to many who served in varying numbers in widely scattered commands. It must be recalled also that credit is given for re-enlistments, which would materially reduce the actual number, and that there might be a more or less admixture of people who resided near the border line of adjoining counties. It may be safely said, however, that more than 600 actual enlistments took place, of which over 500 were native citizens at the beginning of the war. For a time the county carried an excess of 25 over its quota under calls.

The Confederate service on the other hand had approximately 250 men from the county in the service, of which some 236 have been listed, a number in excess of the general opinion existing heretofore.

The largest number of Federals saw service in Companies A, C, and D of the Tenth (West) Virginia Volunteer Infantry, and B. and D of the Fifteenth Infantry. Among the veterans of Company D, Fifteenth Infantry, residing near Weston is Marshall M. Ervin, as is the case with many Union soldiers, born in "old" Virginia, in the county of Augusta August 23, 1840. As a resident of Lewis since 1848, he was fairly well acquainted with most of the men who enlisted in these companies, and has been prominent in the Grand Army of the Republic for years. According to his compilations the companies named in the Tenth Regiment contained 175 actual citizens of the county. The two companies in the Fifteenth enumerated about 185.

The Tenth Regiment of West Virginia Volunteer Infantry was recruited by Thomas M. Harris, a physician of Glenville. He entered upon this work August 3, 1861, completed the organization and was named colonel May 3, 1862. Considerable trouble was experienced at first due to a widespread belief that the war would soon be over and that enough men were already in the service. Henry H. Withers (1823-1873), a son of Alexander Scott Withers, served as major from May 2, 1862, until November 25, 1864. For some time prior to the war he was a member of the firm of Withers and Hurley, at Weston, but removed to Troy about 1860. Morgan A. Darnall of Company A, was advanced to the rank of colonel in the fall of 1864, and was succeeded as captain by Lieutenant Gwin Minter (1838-1909).

In the latter part of October, 1862, the regiment moved by way of Webster, Beverly and New Creek to Winchester, which place it reached on January 1, 1863, being attached to a command of General Milroy. While lying here it was attached to several expeditions up the Shenan-



MAJOR MICHEAL EGAN



doah Valley. On May 10th, was ordered back to West Virginia, where it was attached to the brigade of General William A. Averell and sent to Beverly on June 7th. On the 2nd of July following it was attacked by Colonel William L. Jackson.

On June 15, 1864, the command was moved to Martinsburg, where on the 3rd of July the advance of General Early was encountered and for some time successfully resisted at Leetown. On the 6th and 7th of the same month was engaged in a series of skirmishes at Maryland Heights. On the 17th and 18th it participated in the engagement at Snickers Ferry, and on the 24th at Winchester. It took part in the battle of Berryville, Opequon, and at Fishers Hill on September 22nd the regiment was the first to plant its battle flag on the Confederate fortifications, being led by Captain J. Loomis Gould's Company B, of Upshur.

The regiment participated in the battles of Strasburg and Cedar Creek on October 18th and 19th. On December 19th it was ordered to Washington, where it embarked and joined the army before Richmond, going into camp on Chapins Farm, seven miles from Richmond on Christmas day.

On the 31st of March, 1865, Company D and a section of the regiment took part in the battle of Hatchers Run. Harrison F. Garrett, first lieutenant, writing from "camp near Burksville" on April 20th, to Jacob McLaughlin, of Weston, says: "We had a hard fight near Hatchers Run, and in a charge on the rebel works, your son Daniel was mortally wounded and died the next day. He was among those in front and fell calling on the rest to go on and avenge his fall. I lost 18 men of my company killed and wounded. We think the war is over and hope to get away soon. Three long years of hard service and hard-fought battles have bound us near to one another." The regiment remained in this vicinity until the surrender of the Army of Northern Virginia at Appomatox.

The Fifteenth Regiment, West Virginia Volunteer Infantry, was organized in September, 1862, with Maxwell McCaslin as colonel. It took part in all the battles in the Shenandoah from the date of enlistment until the last battle of Cedar Creek. In the spring of 1864 it was transferred to the Army of the Potomac, where it served with distinction in the Twenty-fourth Corps, First Brigade, under command of Brevet Major General Thomas Harris, the organizer of the Tenth Regiment. It was mustered out at Richmond, June 14, 1865.

Michael Egan, captain of Company B, was born in the county of West Meath, Ireland, November 30, 1824. He entered the Royal Irish constabulary in 1845 and served in this body until 1854, when he resigned to make his future home in America, arriving in New York June 7th of that year. Within a very short time he located in Lewis County. On October 28, 1856, he married Anna Elizabeth Gregan, a niece of the late Mrs. Thomas Faulkner, near Camden. The wedding was the result of a very charming romance, the bride having arrived just a short time prior to this from Liverpool, England. To this union three children were

born, Thomas, Maria Anne and William O. His early military training soon brought him into prominence and he became the head of a battalion of Virginia Militia in this section and whose history is noted elsewhere.

After his achievements as head of the courier system, in the execution of which he won commendation from his superiors, he was made a lieutenant by commission issued by Governor Pierpont and with instructions to enlist a new company in the county of Lewis, which he proceeded immediately to do. The men under his charge were mustered in on the Butcher farm near Weston, and marched from this point to Clarksburg, where they entrained for Wheeling. At this point they were mustered in as Company B, Fifteenth Regiment of (W.) Virginia Volunteer Infantry on September 10, 1862.

From the first the company gained notoriety from the size of the men, numbering among the members seventeen who were six feet tall, six who were six feet two inches and one by the name of Daniel Arbogast, who was six feet five and one-half inches, for whom the Government had no clothes that would fit.

The company moved from Wheeling on October 18, 1862, to New Creek, Va., and on December 23rd to Sir John Run, and for some time participated in the operations in this section and the Shenandoah Valley. In April, 1864, the company was assigned to the command of General George Crook and saw service under him in the now celebrated Dublin Raid. On May 9th the company was very active in the battle of Cloyd Mountain, where official recognition of the section of the company was given for their conduct at this point, as well as the one following on the 10th at another nearby location. Of the conduct of the men, Captain Egan says:

"The heroic conduct of Corporal James F. Ellis on this occasion, as well as in every engagement in which he participated until he was captured by the enemy, from which he never returned, was for cool unostentatious silent bravery equal to anything done in our great army. I cannot refrain from volunteering my humble testimony to the sterling worth of Sergeant Lawrence May and Corporal Thomas Brown, whose respective qualities and attainments would reflect no discredit on the two stars of a major general. Joseph Hall, an Englishman in our company in action well sustained the prestige of his country for courage."

A number of the men in this company were captured in 1864, as indicated on the rosters and sent to Richmond, from which place they were removed to prisons in the Carolinas. Among them was Joshua S. Wilkinson, a native of the Roanoke region, and now residing in Des Moines, Iowa. He writes:

"A. E. Rohrbough, Jacob Pletcher were removed to Florence, S. C., and after the war I procured a discharge for them through George A. Jackson, of Weston. John Laurell was sent out to what was called a 'Catholic Camp.' Albert Woofter, Henry Moneypenny, James F. Ellis and myself were sent to Saulsbury prison. Woofter was released, but died before he ever reached home, and Ellis died before we were released. Ellis was an unusual soldier and kept a diary. It seems that one was lost at Cedar Creek with his knapsack, but the one found with his few belongings was brought with his Bible back to Lewis County, where I delivered it to his people."

This document covered the year 1864, with a daily entry and is both a source of pleasure and of distress to read. Each day the movement of the company is set down with personal observations varying from the receipt of "a soldier's delight, salt and onions" from home to the simple entry that "got a bullet through my hat, one in my coat and one in my trouser's leg today." After he arrived at Saulsbury prison, the entries turned to those of a dying man, each day marked by less to eat. Each day comrades around enlisted in the Confederate service to secure some surcease from a situation which the South could not help and the close is pitiful indeed.

Egan, with a party of Federals, was captured on May 19th by a band of Confederates under a Lieutenant Halstead, and as fate would have it, he in turn came under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Tavenner, from Weston, who did what he could under the circumstances, but as prisoners of war they were sent to prison at Christiansburg, Va., then in charge of a man by the name of Tapp, who was formerly a citizen of Weston. From this point they were sent to Macon, Ga., and imprisoned in Camp Oglethorpe. After various changes of prisons the greater number of the party escaped on Friday, November 4, 1864, and after many thrilling adventures and in a round-about way, Captain Egan reached Weston December 25th, and rejoined his company on February 17, 1865, then in camp at Chapins farm near Richmond. He saw service during the balance of the military operations. From the fact that his hair had turned gray early in life, and from his activity the soldiers gave him the name of "The Flying Yank." In later years he was the author of the book published under that title, but which he never lived to see published, his earthly career ending suddenly on Saturday, September 15, 1888, at Marietta, Ohio, while upon his return to his home at Parkersburg from attendance at a reunion of the Grand Army of the Republic.

Company B participated in the battle of Petersburg and from there went to Appomattox Court House. From the Adjutant General's report for 1865, we learn:

"West Virginia troops, by their gallantry and endurance, elicited warm expressions of admiration from the commander of the corps, General Gibbons, as also from Major General Ord, Com-

mander of the Army of James. The troops from West Virginia (10th) claim with pride the honor of silencing the last battery that General Lee ever put in action. Of the battery two or three guns were captured."

Well-substantiated facts show that this action above referred to was carried out by men from Lewis County, and later in the day following the surrender of Lee, the men from Lewis were first to line up and divide their rations with the men who a few hours before had been their opponents, proving that, after all, there is such a thing as brotherhood among men. From here the company moved to Richmond and were placed on guard in that city, and at which point they were mustered out June 14, 1865. In due course of time the company reached Weston, depleted in ranks by death and disease, but conscious that they, along with others in this county, had done their duty and upheld the cause of the Union, but deeply conscious also that it was an unfortunate fratricidal strife; that they had met and vanquished an honorable and worthy foe in those who espoused the principles of the lost cause.

Joseph Andrew Jackson Lightburn, the highest ranking officer in the Federal Army from Lewis County, was born near West Newton, Westmoreland County, Pa., on September 21, 1824. He was a son of Benjamin and Rebecca (Fell) Lightburn, who removed to Lewis County in 1840, where they established Lightburns Mills, a few miles below Jacksons Mills, the boyhood home of Thomas (Stonewall) Jackson, with whom the subject of this short sketch soon became fast friends, attending such schools as available and taking part in the religious activities of the Broad Run Baptist Church.

The year 1842 found Jackson at West Point, and 1846 on the way to Mexico in the opening days of the Mexican War. Lightburn with similar inclinations enlisted as a private in the Regular Army on December 6, 1846, served in the recruiting service, promoted to corporal and sergeant, and was discharged on December 5, 1851.

On October 15, 1855, he married Harriett Ann Whittlesey, who was born January 2, 1835, now residing at the old Lightburn homestead. To this union were born five children, among whom were Harry W., for twelve years clerk of the county court of Lewis, and Luther G., sealer of weights and measures for Lewis County and prominent in educational affairs.

The opening days of the Civil War found Lightburn a staunch Union man, and his activities led to his selection as a delegate to the Wheeling conventions of May 13 and June 11, 1861. On August 4th he was appointed colonel of the Fourth (W.) Virginia Infantry, which he had organized, and on August 17, 1862, assumed command of the District of the Kanawha, following the withdrawal of General Cox. Later faced by General Loring with a superior force he accomplished "Lightburn's Retreat" from the Kanawha Valley without a loss of any part of his transports, which act won commendation for all under his command.



BRIGADIER GENERAL J. A. J. LIGHTBURN



Colonel Lightburn early in 1863 was ordered to Vicksburg, Miss., where his command was placed with the Army of the Tennessee under General U. S. Grant. On March 14th he was promoted to brigadier general and placed in command of the Third Brigade, Blair's Division, Sherman's Corps. His activities at Vicksburg indicated great ability as a leader. He later participated in the engagements at Jackson, Chickamauga, and in Sherman's advance on Atlanta he was wounded in the head. On September 5, 1864, he was relieved from duty with the Fifteenth Army Corps and ordered to report to the Department of West Virginia, which he did on September 27th, at Harrisonburg, and was ordered to Harpers Ferry. From this time until he resigned June 22, 1865, his services in the Valley were no less distinguished than in the former campaigns.

In 1867 he represented Lewis County in the West Virginia Legislature, and in 1868 was ordained a minister in the Broad Run Baptist Association, although he had been permitted to serve prior to the war. For a number of years he served faithfully a wide circuit of churches, reaching even present Roanoke, and as a soldier militant passed away at Lightburn May 17, 1901.

Local county records concerning the enlistment of the members of this and other companies are very incomplete, due to the chaotic conditions in local government throughout this region. The total records covering the period of the war are cared for in some seventy pages and covering largely orders to build, survey and change roads, permits to run hotels and sell spirituous liquors and copies of wills.

On June 9, 1863, the county court levied the sum of \$1,400.00 for the benefit of the families of the volunteers in the companies of Captains Egan and Peterson, and this action was latter followed by the following order:

"At an adjourned meeting of the Supervisors of the County of Lewis, held at the court house on Monday, the 22nd day of February, 1864.

"In order to provide a bounty to each citizen of the county of Lewis as shall volunteer into the service of the United States from said county, and also a bounty to certain others who have heretofore so volunteered.

"It is ordered that there be and there is hereby appropriated by the Supervisors of the County of Lewis a sum sufficient to pay a bounty of Three Hundred Dollars to each citizen or person who shall volunteer from the county, and be accepted as such into the Army of the United States, under the late call of the President for 500,000 volunteers, to the extent of fifty-three volunteers, or so many of said number of fifty-three as may so enter the said service.

"And also a sum sufficient to pay a bounty of forty dollars to every person who has heretofore volunteered from this county into the companies of Captains Jasper Peterson and Michael Egan.

"And it appearing to the Board that the county court of Lewis County did on the 9th day of June, 1863, levy this sum of Fourteen Hundred Dollars for the benefit of the families of the volunteers from this county.

"It is, therefore, provided, that any money which, under the said levy of the county court, may have been, or shall hereafter be applied to the family of any soldier who volunteered from this county in the said companies of Captains Peterson and Egan, shall be deducted from the bounty of forty dollars hereby appropriated to each soldier.

"The money by this order appropriated is to be paid in four equal annual installments, by four annual levies to be made successively, the first of which said levies shall be made in the month of June, 1864.

"II. The first annual installment due them August 11, 1864, was seventy-five dollars—53 men.

"Friday, 23rd June, 1865.

"Resolved, that to each of the members of the companies of Captains Peterson and Egan, in the Fifteenth Regiment of West Virginia Infantry, be allowed out of the County Treasury, the sum of ten dollars, being the second annual installment of the county bounty of forty dollars allowed by the order of appropriation passed 22nd February, 1864, and the order passed 22nd day November, 1864, in relation thereto, to-wit:

"(Names of members of companies number 147.)"

### THIRD REGIMENT WEST VIRGINIA CAVALRY VOLUNTEERS.

This regiment was organized in the spring of 1862, with David H. Strother, lieutenant colonel, who under the name of Porte Crayon, was known widely as an artist and writer. On July 18, 1861, Company A, First West Virginia Cavalry, was mustered in at Morgantown under Captain J. L. McGee, who eventually became colonel of the Third Regiment. For the first two years it was largely devoted to guard and scout duty in company detachments stationed from the Shenandoah to the Kanawha. Captain Lot Bowen, of Company E, and Lieutenant Timothy Roane, who commanded the same company, saw much service in Lewis and adjoining counties. In the reorganization of the Army of the Potomac in January, 1863, part of the regiment was detailed for special service under General Sigel; others stationed at Parkersburg, and part in Colonel Rutherford B. Hayes' Brigade in the Kanawha Valley. The regiment in this manner took part in some of the heaviest fighting of the war. On April 16, 1864, Bowen, who had been advanced to major, was ordered to leave Buckhannon, by way of Weston and Clarksburg, thence by rail and boat to Charleston, and was with General Averell in the battle of Wytheville. From this time until the surrender it participated in the exciting scenes which ended at Appomatox, and took part in the grand review at Washington on May 23, 1865.

Conspicuous in the affairs of this regiment was Major Charles E. Anderson, of Weston. He was born in St. Lawrence County, New York, May 7, 1834, and died at Weston October 17, 1921. He married (1) Hallie Edmiston, and (2) Fannie Davisson. At the opening of the war he was a member of the George A. Jackson Co., operating a general store on West Second Street, on the site of the present B. & O. station. Following the raid by Brigadier General Albert Jenkins, C. S. A., on August 31, 1862, during which this company lost heavily, Major Anderson enlisted in the cavalry under Brigadier General Averell. He soon received a commission to recruit a new company of cavalry. Almost enough men were enrolled twice, but military needs took them before the organization was completed. A full company was secured by the spring of 1863, which was enrolled as Company I, Gillighan's Brigade, of the Third Cavalry, with Mr. Anderson as captain, who was followed by George Sexton, of Buckhannon, when he was advanced to the rank of major on December 15, 1864.

The company saw active service in the Rich Mountain district; campaigns in the Valley and at Gettysburg. On August 7, 1864, General Averell fought a battle at Moorefield. A notable cavalry charge took place in which Major Anderson participated, the brave Major S. B. Conger and Lieutenant Leonard Clark, a noted scout, falling by his side. He was of a fine personal appearance, no lack of courage, and very popular throughout his division. After his discharge in June, 1865, he returned to Weston; established Anderson & Co., shoe merchants; served as postmaster and mayor two terms; and was for years connected with the operation of the Bailey House.

The following men from the county are listed as members of this organization:

Rexroad, Nathan, second lieutenant, November 1, 1863, to June, 1865.	Mitchell, John A., Company M.
Anderson, L. D. (1841-1924), Company I.	Strader, John, Company E.
Crawford, John, Company I, wounded at Five Forks.	Bragg, W. H., Company E.
Warner, William, Company I.	Hersman, Mark, Company E.
Ballard, James A., Company I.	Cottrill, Joseph, Company A.
Mick, William E., Company M.	Perry, James S., Company C.
	Highland, Calvin, Company L.
	Lawson, B. F., Company L.
	Lamb, J. W., Company H.

#### Miscellaneous names:

Peterson, David T., first lieutenant, Company B, Tenth Infantry; was wounded at Kernstown, July 4, 1864, and Petersburg, April 6, 1865.

Wellen, Thomas. Was with Sherman's "March to the Sea."

Armstrong, George. State troops. Captured at Centerville, September 3, 1863, and died in Andersonville prison, May 3, 1864.

Crawford, William N., Company B, Tenth Infantry; wounded at Winchester.

Detamore, William, Tenth Infantry; killed at Perryville, September 3, 1864.

Ford, Daniel, Seventeenth Regiment Infantry.

Lightburn, Martin V. (1839- ), Company A, Fourth. Promoted captain, November 30, 1862.

Lightburn, Calvin M. (1841-1921), Company G, Fourth. Promoted first lieutenant April 3, 1863.

Bunten, Watson M., first lieutenant, Company I, Fourth Illinois.

Detamore, Henry, Tenth West Virginia Infantry.

Rexroad, Frank M. (1840- ), Company E, Third; transferred to Sixth Cavalry.

Swisher, James P., Company H, Fifteenth Infantry.

Barnett, Floyd N., Company B, Sixth Infantry; Colonel Nathan Wilkinson.

Bee, Richard, Company M, Sixth Infantry; Colonel Nathan Wilkinson.

Grimm, John W., Company E, Sixth Infantry; Colonel Nathan Wilkinson.

Ballentine, John T., Company G, Sixth Infantry; Colonel Nathan Wilkinson.

Jones, S. C., Company E, First Infantry.

Young, John C., Company E, Twelfth Infantry.

Blake, S. C., Ninth Infantry.

Bryson, James E., Twelfth Infantry.

Hughes, H. J., Thirty-ninth Infantry.

Crawford, Samuel, One Hundred and Seventy-third Infantry.

Huff, James T., Company K, Fifth Cavalry.

Finlen, James, Company D, First Cavalry.

Osborn, Laban, Company D, First Cavalry.

Smith, William, Seventh Cavalry.

Clark, Charles, United States Cavalry, Regular.

Tenny, Josiah, Third West Virginia Light Artillery.

Kidd, Elias, Company E, First West Virginia Light Artillery.

Morris, W. H., Company E, First West Virginia Light Artillery.

Mills, Alexander, United States Navy.

Swisher, James W., Upshur Battery, First Light Artillery.

Dr. Silas B. Hall (1824-1910), who located at Weston in 1847, and for a number of years a citizen of Jane Lew, served as a surgeon at Harpers Ferry and Sandy Hook hospitals during 1863-65. He married Celia B. Jackson, and a son, W. P. Hall, was awarded a Certificate of Merit for distinguished service in the Spanish-American War and Philippine Insurrection.

## LEWIS CITIZENS IN THE FEDERAL ARMY

137

Return of Captain John H. Bailey's Company "C" 10th Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry stationed at Kernstown Virginia showing condition of said company on the 3rd day of December 1864 together with a complete record of changes that have taken place since its organization.

JOHN H. BAILEY, Captain, Commanding Company.

NAME	Rank	Age	When Mustered into Service	REMARKS
Bailey, John H.	Captain	24	Mar. 15, 1862	Promoted Captain Nov. 2, 1864.
Minter, Gwin	1st Lt.	23	Mar. 15, 1862	Promoted Captain 1865 Co. "A."
Maxson, John	2nd Lt.	21	Mar. 15, 1862	Wounded at Snickers Gap, July 17, 1864.
McLain, John C.	1st Sgt.	25	Mar. 15, 1862	Wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Bailey, Blackwell	1st Sgt.	21	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Wellen, Otho	1st Sgt.	28	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Turner, John E.	1st Sgt.	21	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Simms, John W.	Corp'l	19	Mar. 15, 1862	
Atkins, John G.	Corp'l	19	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Cedar Creek Oct. 19, 1864.
Lawrence, John A.	Corp'l	23	Mar. 15, 1862	
Staten, Reuben	Corp'l	19	Mar. 15, 1862	
Fisher, M. B.	Corp'l	20	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Winchester July 21, 1864.
Westfall, William	Corp'l	22	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Alexander, James C.	Private	18	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Bailey, Alastophus	Private	26	Mar. 15, 1862	
Bailey, William N.	Private	22	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Winchester Sept. 19, 1864.
Bush, Eli	Private	44	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Winchester July 24, 1864.
Bush, Peter	Private	35	Mar. 15, 1862	Wounded at Winchester July 24, 1864.
Bush, Manderville	Private	20	Oct. 4, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Bennett, Henry	Private	22	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Bennett, Samuel	Private	21	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Prisoner of war since July 24, '64.
Burkhammer, W. J.	Private	29	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Burkhammer, William	Private	18	Oct. 19, 1863	
Bird, John	Private	44	Oct. 4, 1862	Wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Bird, Samuel R.	Private	20	July 19, 1864	
Barnhouse, W. O.	Private	29	Oct. 4, 1862	
Calhoun, Jacob	Private	28	Mar. 15, 1862	
Cottrell, William J.	Private	20	Oct. 4, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Comrine, Henry G.	Private	22	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Comrine, W. J.	Private	20	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Comrine, John M.	Private	28	Mar. 15, 1862	
Comrine, Thomas M.	Private	19	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Hinsman, Stephen	Private	20	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Wardensville, Dec. 21, 1862.
Hinsman, Perry	Private	21	Mar. 15, 1862	
Hinsman, John J.	Private	30	Mar. 1, 1864	
Hacker, George W.	Private	20	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Hurst, Darius L.	Private	18	Oct. 4, 1862	
Hess, Marion W.	Private	22	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Hess, Newton	Private	28	Oct. 4, 1862	
Hess, Javan	Private	19	Nov. 18, 1862	
Haddox, Adam	Private	38	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Prisoner of war.
Haddox, William H.	Private	18	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Holt, William B.	Private	21	Mar. 15, 1862	
Kinsley, Henry	Private	23	Mar. 15, 1862	Wounded at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Kinsley, Daniel	Private	18	Mar. 15, 1862	
King, Elijah	Private	37	Mar. 15, 1862	
King, Daniel W.	Private	19	July 29, 1863	
Lamb, James W.	Private	44	Mar. 15, 1862	
Lockard, Levi	Private	21	Oct. 4, 1862	
Mitchell, Isaac	Pifer	50	Mar. 15, 1862	
Mitchell, Draper C.	Drummer	21	Mar. 15, 1862	
Maxson, Jacob C.	Private	18	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Moore, Randolph M.	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	
McQuain, Hugh W.	Private	20	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
McDonald, A. J. S.	Private	18	Oct. 4, 1862	Wounded at Droop Mt., Nov. 6, 1863.
Moneyenny, Asa	Private	23	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Moneyenny, Ed	Private	52	Oct. 4, 1862	
Moneyenny, W. R.	Private	25	Mar. 15, 1862	Wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Murray, George W.	Private	31	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Leesport, July 3, '64.
Maxson, Herman	Private	18	May 20, 1864	
Nair, John M.	Private	20	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Nair, Eugene W.	Private	22	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.



NAME	Rank	Age	When Mustered into Service	REMARKS
Nicholas, George.....	Private	25	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Nichols, Isaac.....	Private	22	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Patterson, Thos. O.....	Private	21	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Raines, George.....	Private	18	Mar. 15, 1862	Wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Riddle, John W.....	Private	21	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Simpson, Marshall.....	Private	24	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Simon, George.....	Private	25	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Short, Hiram.....	Private	21	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Smith, Jonathan.....	Private	30	Mar. 25, 1864	Wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Tigard, Samuel.....	Private	23	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Tanner, Elias.....	Private	23	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Varner, Samuel T.....	Private	27	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
West, Granville.....	Private	21	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
West, Stephen.....	Private	15	Mar. 15, 1862	
Warner, George B.....	Private	28	Mar. 15, 1862	
Westfall, Wm. F.....	Private	23	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Westfall, Marion.....	Private	20	Nov. 13, 1862	
Westfall, Peter.....	Private	23	Mar. 15, 1862	
Westfall, John.....	Private	18	Feb. 25, 1864	
Yoke, Isaac.....	Private	33	Mar. 15, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Dismissed:				
Hall, William D.....	Captain	28	Mar. 15, 1862	August 1, 1864.
Conley, James P.....	1st Lt.	22	Mar. 15, 1862	September 12, 1864.
Resigned:				
Hebner, William C.....	1st Lt.	35	Mar. 15, 1862	
Discharged:				
Hodge, William B.....	Private	22	Mar. 15, 1862	At Winchester, 1863, for disability.
Hooze, John A.....	Private	35	Mar. 15, 1862	At Winchester, 1863, for disability.
Lewis, William B.....	Private	30	Mar. 15, 1862	At Winchester, 1863, for disability.
Osborn, Marshall.....	Corp'l	22	Mar. 15, 1862	At Sutton, 1862, for disability.
McQuinn, John Q.....	Sgt.	30	Mar. 15, 1862	At Cumberland, 1863, for disability.
Osborn, Granville.....	Private	34	Mar. 15, 1862	At York, Pa., Nov. 24, 1864, from loss of arm in action at Droop Mt., Nov. 6, 1863.
Died:				
Osborn, William H.....	Corp'l	23	Mar. 15, 1862	Killed at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
McCord, Arthur E.....	Private	33	Mar. 15, 1862	Killed at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Maxson, Barnett V.....	Corp'l	22	Mar. 15, 1862	Killed at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Norman, William T.....	Private	20	Mar. 15, 1862	Killed at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Brazell, Winfield.....	Private	18	Mar. 15, 1862	Died at Cumberland, 1862.
Hess, Heskiah.....	Private	30	Oct. 4, 1862	Killed at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Jeffries, James F.....	Private	19	Mar. 15, 1862	Died of fever at Moorefield, 1862.
King, Samuel J.....	Private	24	Mar. 3, 1864	Killed at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Short, James H.....	Private	18	Mar. 15, 1862	Died of fever at Cumberland, 1862.
Collins, Eldridge P.....	Private	22	Mar. 15, 1862	Killed at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Hess, Winton.....	Private	18	Oct. 4, 1862	Died of fever at Winchester, 1863.
Richards, John.....	Private	40	Mar. 15, 1862	Died at Camp Purple, Nov. 3, 1864.
Holt, William.....	Private	21	Mar. 15, 1862	Died of fever at Winchester, 1863.
Bennett, Otto.....	Private	24	Mar. 15, 1862	Died of fever at Winchester, 1863.
Brannon, Thomas C.....	Private	20	Mar. 15, 1862	Died of fever at Winchester, 1863.
Moore, Benjamin.....	Private	31	Mar. 15, 1862	Died at Beverly Jan. 4, 1864, of wounds received in action.
Burkhammer, Isaac.....	Private	23	Mar. 15, 1862	Killed at Snickers Gap, July 17, 1864.
Bailey, Minter B.....	Private	19	Mar. 3, 1864	Killed at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Moore, Thomas R.....	Private	35	Mar. 15, 1862	Killed at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Deserted:				
Powers, Elmer.....	Sgt.	23	Oct. 4, 1862	At Harpers Ferry, July 30, 1864.
Lynch, Levi C.....	Private	20	Mar. 15, 1862	In Braxton County, Oct. 8, 1862.

Aggregate 112 men.

Return of Capt. Thomas D. Murrin's Company "D" of the 10th West Virginia Regiment Infantry Volunteers stationed at Camp Russell, near Winchester, Virginia, showing the condition of said company on December 2 1864, together with a complete record of the changes that have taken place therein since its organization.

THOS. D. MURRIN, Captain, Commanding Company.

NAME	Rank	Age	When Mustered into Service	REMARKS
Murrin, Thos. D.	Captain	30	Mar. 17, 1862	Enlisted April 18, 1861. Served 10 months in 10th Ohio Volunteer Infantry.
Curran, Daniel	1st Lt.	..	Mar. 17, 1862	Enlisted as Private in 1st Va. Cav. Sept. 21, 1861. Promoted.
Garrett, Harrison F.	1st Sgt.	24	Mar. 17, 1862	Wounded at Cedar Creek Oct. 19, 1864. Promoted to 2nd Lt. Oct. 24th. Detached with ambulance corps.
Coburn, John W.	Sgt.	24	Mar. 17, 1862	
Turner, James	Sgt.	29	Mar. 17, 1862	
Stalnaker, W. M.	Sgt.	32	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Alford, James	Sgt.	28	Mar. 17, 1862	
Coburn, Elias	Corp'l	22	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded and in hospital at Parkersburg.
Lee, King David	Corp'l	27	Mar. 17, 1862	
Smith, Joseph	Corp'l	28	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Smith, Ellis F.	Corp'l	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Dean, Richard	Corp'l	24	Oct. 4, 1862	
Langford, Pleasant	Corp'l	32	Mar. 17, 1862	
Shes, John	Corp'l	22	Oct. 4, 1862	Wounded and captured at Winchester July 24, 1864.
Boyke, Charles	Corp'l	27	Mar. 17, 1862	
Alford, Pleasant	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Wounded at Opequan, Sept. 19, 1864.
Atkinson, Stephen	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Bosworth, Elem. K.	Private	24	Oct. 4, 1862	
Batten, Benjamin F.	Private	26	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Beunett, Salen	Private	27	Mar. 17, 1862	
Board, Daniel A.	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Brown, John	Private	30	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Bush, Thomas E.	Private	25	Oct. 4, 1862	
Burkhammer, John	Private	30	Oct. 4, 1862	
Browning, John W.	Private	30	Mar. 17, 1862	
Burkhammer, Joseph	Private	30	Mar. 17, 1862	
Collins, Amos	Private	28	Mar. 17, 1862	
Cris, David	Private	23	Mar. 17, 1862	
Cotter, Edward	Private	22	Mar. 17, 1862	
Crawford, Charles	Private	23	Feb. 24, 1864	
Cleveland, James O.	Private	20	Feb. 24, 1864	
Cox, Winfield T.	Private	19	Feb. 24, 1864	
DePriest, Robert E.	Private	22	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
DePriest, James W.	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Devaney, Patrick	Private	43	Mar. 17, 1862	Wounded at Wardensville, Dec. 20, 1862.
Demoss, Dennis	Private	28	Mar. 17, 1862	
Eckes, Jacob C.	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Wounded at Strasburg, Oct. 13, 1864.
Grubb, John	Private	19	Oct. 4, 1862	Wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Gochenour, Elihu H.	Private	29	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Hardman, Perry G.	Private	22	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Helmick, S. A.	Private	23	Mar. 17, 1862	
Howell, Fountain	Private	20	Oct. 4, 1862	
Hardman, George W.	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Jarvis, Asa S.	Private	26	Mar. 17, 1862	Wounded at Fishers Hill, Sept. 23, 1864.
Jordan, John P.	Private	27	Mar. 17, 1862	Wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Jarvis, Hugh	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Lockard, Calvin	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	
Logan, Michael	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Langford, Anderson	Private	26	Mar. 17, 1862	
Montoney, Thomas	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
McLaughlin, Michael	Private	21	Mar. 17, 1862	Wounded at Opequan, Sept. 19, 1864.
Montgomery, A. J.	Private	29	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
McLaughlin, Daniel	Private	23	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
McLaughlin, John B.	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
McCaun, Frank	Private	22	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Vol. Missing since Oct. 19, 1864.
Molihan, John H.	Private	22	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Ours, Ears M.	Private	21	Mar. 17, 1862	
Perkins, Jesse	Private	30	Oct. 4, 1862	
Pitinger, Judson	Private	36	Oct. 4, 1862	
Queen, John	Private	31	Mar. 17, 1862	Wounded at Droop Mt., Nov. 6, 1863.

NAME	Rank	Age	When Mustered into Service	REMARKS
Ratcliff, Peter H.	Private	21	Oct. 4, 1862	
Raushbottom, Simon	Private	55	Mar. 17, 1862	
Shiflett, John	Private	29	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Lestown July 3, and Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Stearns, Jacob	Private	22	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Shafar, John	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	
Shutbretter, Charles	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Smith, Andrew F.	Private	22	Mar. 17, 1862	
Smith, Cyrus	Private	24	Mar. 17, 1862	Wounded at Lestown, July 3, 1864.
Spears, William	Private	27	Mar. 17, 1862	
Strasel, John F.	Private	42	Mar. 17, 1862	
Strasel, John T.	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	
Starks, Henry	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	
Stearns, Henry	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	
Smith, Lemuel A.	Private	45	Mar. 17, 1862	
Strader, Lafayette	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Wounded at Lestown, July 3, 1864.
Spears, James	Private	31	Oct. 4, 1862	
Summerfield, J. W.	Private	22	Aug. 3, 1863	Wounded at Opequan, Sept. 19, 1864.
Summerfield, John	Private	26	Aug. 3, 1863	
Stalnaker, Alfred	Private	20	Aug. 6, 1863	
Turner, Sanford B.	Private	33	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Vol. Wounded at Opequan, Sept. 19, 1864.
Tinney, John N.	Private	29	Mar. 17, 1862	Wounded at Wardenaville, Dec. 20, 1862.
Timms, Michael	Private	22	Mar. 17, 1862	
Tygart, Simon	Private	22	Mar. 17, 1862	Vet. Volunteer.
Wootter, Marion	Private	21	Mar. 17, 1862	
Whitwell, George H.	Private	27	Mar. 17, 1862	
Wilfong, George	Private	20	Oct. 4, 1862	
Wilkinson, Aaron	Private	24	Oct. 4, 1862	
Williams, Francis M.	Private	21	Nov. 15, 1862	Wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Wyker, Samuel M.	Private	35	Feb. 24, 1864	
Discharged:				
Waldo, Jedediah G.	1st Lt.	28	Mar. 17, 1862	At Beverly, Dec. 9, 1863.
Ambrose, Joseph L.	2nd Lt.	33	Mar. 17, 1862	At Martinsburg, Oct. 8, 1864.
Discharged:				
Payne, Arthur	Private	55	Mar. 17, 1862	At Beverly, July 9, 1862, for disability.
Jack, John W.	Private	19	Mar. 17, 1862	At Beverly, Aug. 21, 1862, for disability.
Transferred:				
Moore, R. M.	Private	30	Mar. 17, 1862	To N. C. S., May 1, 1862.
Gregg, Harmon	Private	33	Mar. 17, 1862	To N. C. S., June 1, 1863.
Died:				
Perkins, Henry	Private	20		At Beverly, Sept. 11, 1862.
Christman, George W.	Private	27	Mar. 17, 1862	At Beverly, of fever, Sept. 12, 1863.
Dight, Henry	Private	24	Mar. 17, 1862	Of wounds received in action at Buckhannon, Sept. 12, 1862.
Pumphrey, William	Private	23	Oct. 4, 1862	Of pneumonia at Winchester, Jan. 15, 1863.
Sprouse, William G.	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	Of fever at Romney, Jan. 14, 1863.
Langford, Parks	Sgt.	27	Mar. 17, 1862	At Winchester, of wounds, Feb. 9, 1863.
Mitt, Walter A.	Corp'l	19	Mar. 17, 1862	At Winchester, of fever, March 5, 1863.
Perkins, William O.	Private	22	Oct. 4, 1862	At Winchester, of fever, March 21, 1863.
Dunbar, Allen	Private	18	Oct. 4, 1862	At Winchester, of smallpox, June 2, 1863.
Clark, John W.	Sgt.	20	Mar. 17, 1862	At Grafton, of fever, July 17, 1863.
Bryson, Charles	Private	28	April 24, 1862	Killed in action at Droop Mt., Nov. 16, 1863.
Hardman, Henry	Private	20	Mar. 24, 1864	Died of wounds received in action at Win- chester at Baltimore, Oct. 12, 1864.
Fisher, Frank	Private	22	Mar. 17, 1862	Killed at battle of Opequan, Sept. 19, 1864.
Walters, Michael	Private	40	Mar. 17, 1862	Killed at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Sharp, Cornelius	Private	38	Feb. 12, 1864	Killed at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Browning, G. F.	Private	33	Oct. 4, 1862	At Philadelphia, Nov. 1864, of wounds received at Fisher's Hill.
Deserted:				
Nell, James	Private	30	Mar. 17, 1862	At Buckhannon, Mar. 25, 1862.
Sprouse, Woodward	Private	20	Mar. 17, 1862	At Weston, Sept. 24, 1862, sent to Ft. Delaware by sentence G. C. M.
Luzzader, Wm. H.	Private	30	Mar. 17, 1862	To the enemy, June 5, 1863, at Philippi.
Brennon, John	Private	32	Mar. 17, 1862	Went home on furlough April 5, 1864; never returned.
Cox, John M.	Private	21	Feb. 24, 1864	At Webster, June 18, 1864.

116 men.

# LEWIS CITIZENS IN THE FEDERAL ARMY

141

Lewis County citizens who served in Captain Morgan A. Darnall's Company "A" 10th Regiment West Virginia Infantry Volunteers from Upshur County.

NAME	Rank	Age	When Mustered into Service	REMARKS
Anderson, James J.	Sgt.	25	Mar. 13, 1862	Sick at Baltimore, August, 1864.
Cunningham, E. G.	Corp'l	29	Mar. 13, 1862	
Rexroad, M. H.	Corp'l	30	Mar. 13, 1862	
Roby, Elkanah	Corp'l	34	Mar. 13, 1862	Wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Anderson, Will D.	Corp'l	25	Mar. 13, 1862	
Bennett, Nathan D.	Private	18	Mar. 13, 1862	Sick at Grafton, Oct. 1864.
Ballard, Edward H.	Private	20	Mar. 13, 1862	Wounded at Fishers Hill, Sept. 22, 1864.
Cunningham, Jesse	Private	23	Mar. 13, 1862	
Cunningham, J. P.	Private	20	Mar. 13, 1862	
Cunningham, A. H.	Private	18	Feb. 29, 1864	Captured at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Collins, Arch.	Private	18	Oct. 4, 1862	
Collins, William R.	Private	17	Mar. 25, 1864	
Ford, Murty	Private	45	Mar. 13, 1862	
Ford, Timothy	Private	19	Feb. 29, 1864	Promoted to 1st Lt.
Harold, John C.				
McCarty, Wm. N.	Private	20	Oct. 4, 1862	
McCarty, E. W.				
Musgrave, J. L.				
Minor, Morgan				
Marple, John M.	Private	19	Feb. 29, 1864	Wounded at Winchester, July 24, 1864.
Malla, James F.				
Pickens, James	Private	21	Mar. 13, 1862	Wounded at Droop Mt., Nov. 6, 1864.
Roby, James B.	Private	23	Mar. 13, 1862	Nurse Jarvis Hosp., Baltimore, July, 1864.
Simons, Christian	Private	21	Mar. 13, 1862	Brigade teamster, Nov., 1862.
Underwood, Jas. T.	Private	22	Feb. 29, 1864	Wounded at Mingo Flat, June 27, 1862.
Underwood, Charles L.	Private	18	Mar. 13, 1862	
Warner, Thomas M.	Private	25	Mar. 13, 1862	
Wilson, J. C.	Private	18	Mar. 13, 1862	Died in prison (?)
Warner, Henry N.				
Bousse, Isaac W.	Private	30	Mar. 13, 1862	Trans. to N. C. S. March 3, 1863.
Pickens, William	Private	28	Mar. 13, 1862	Died of fever in Cumberland, Dec. 19, 1862.
Marly, James	Private	18	Mar. 13, 1862	Died of fever at Fort Pickens, Lewis County, April 5, 1862.
Roby, John	Private	58	Mar. 13, 1862	Died of fever at Cumberland, Dec. 24, 1862.
Ewing, William C.	Private	34	Mar. 13, 1862	Died of fever at Grafton, March 13, 1863.
Anderson, William J.	Private	28	Mar. 13, 1862	Died of fever at Grafton, July 15, 1863.
Swecker, Samuel	Private	21	Mar. 13, 1862	Died from wounds received in action at Droop Mt., Nov. 6, 1863.
Cunningham, Wm. P.	Private	40	Mar. 13, 1862	Died from wounds received in action at Harpers Ferry, July, 1864.
Bousse, Joseph G.	1st Lt.	24	Mar. 13, 1862	Discharged Sept. 18, 1863, at Beverly, for disability.
Mick, Walter	Private	39	Mar. 13, 1862	Died at Shenandoah, Jan. 11, 1863.
Curry, Bird	Private			Killed at Droop Mt.
Shaw, Jackson	Private			Killed at Droop Mt.

Return of Captain William J. Nicholas' Company "D" 15th Regiment West Virginia Volunteer Infantry stationed at Camp Russell, showing the condition of said company on the 16th day of December, 1864, together with a complete record of the changes that have taken place since its organization (with some additions, report of 1865).

A. M. PENNINGER, Lieutenant, Commanding.

NAME	Rank	Age	When Mustered into Service	REMARKS
Peterson, Jasper	Captain	..	Sept. 8, 1863	Resigned Oct. 23, 1863.
Nicholas, William J.	Captain	..	Oct. 29, 1863	1st Lt., Co. B. transferred. Sick in U. S. Hospital, Baltimore, Sept., 1864.
Hoff, William D.	1st Lt.	..	Sept. 7, 1863	Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Peninger, Amos M.	2nd Lt.	23	Sept. 8, 1863	
Kayser, Albert L.	1st Sgt.	21	Sept. 8, 1863	
Burnside, William R.	Sgt.	30	Sept. 8, 1863	
Freeman, John T.	Sgt.	26	Sept. 8, 1863	Captured at Berryville, Sept. 3, 1864.
Wagoner, Oliver	Sgt.	19	Sept. 8, 1863	
Höffer, Benjamin	Corp'l	22	Sept. 8, 1863	
Divers, Gabriel	Corp'l	23	Sept. 8, 1863	Wounded and captured at Lynchburg, June 18, 1864. Died Sept. 1864, Andersonville.
Lawson, George P.	Corp'l	21	Sept. 8, 1863	Wounded at Berryville, Sept. 3, 1864.
Michael, Wm. N.	Corp'l	23	Sept. 8, 1863	Detach. duty 1st Div. Hospital, Oct., 1864.
Mason, William G. W.	Corp'l	30	Sept. 8, 1863	
Riffe, John R.	Corp'l	35	Sept. 8, 1863	Sick at U. S. Hospital, Baltimore, Aug. 1864.
Lewis, William W.	Corp'l	10	Sept. 8, 1863	
Shiery, Christian R.	Corp'l	18	Sept. 8, 1863	
Atkinson, James P.	Private	13	Sept. 8, 1863	Sick at Winchester, Oct. 19, 1864.
Born, George W.	Private	38	Sept. 8, 1863	
Born, Abram C.	Private	18	April 20, 1864	
Burrough, David H.	Private	20	Sept. 8, 1863	
Brown, Alexander	Private	27	Sept. 8, 1863	
Bailey, Morgan J.	Private	21	Sept. 8, 1863	Sick U. S. Hospital, Baltimore, Aug. 1864.
Bailey, Albert W.	Private	20	Sept. 8, 1863	Sick U. S. Hospital, Cumberland, Sept., '64.
Brake, Granville	Private	38	Sept. 8, 1863	Wounded, left on field at Lynchburg, June 18, 1864.
Burner, James	Private	19	June 15, 1864	Detach. duty, 3rd Brig., Sept., 1864.
Bailey, Boyd	Private	18	Mar. 3, 1864	Died of fever at Richmond, May 11, 1865.
Bornau, Francis	Private	18	Mar. 3, 1864	Wounded at Cloyd Mt., May 9, 1864.
Burrough, George	Private	21	Sept. 8, 1863	In post guard house for desertion, New Creek, Jan. 24, 1864.
Coyner, Archibald	Private	34	Feb. 6, 1864	
Cobensur, William	Private	19	Feb. 6, 1864	Sick, Hospital, Baltimore, Aug. 1864.
Cayton, David	Private	28	Sept. 8, 1863	Detached. Service Dept. W. Va., July, 1864.
Clem, Emanuel	Private	39	Sept. 8, 1863	
Cowman, John S.	Private	31	Sept. 8, 1863	
Colan, James B.	Private	18	Sept. 8, 1863	Died at Grafton, Jan. 10, 1865.
Corder, Albert F.	Private	19	Sept. 8, 1863	
Childers, R. D.	Private	19	Sept. 8, 1863	Detached. Duty, July, 1864.
Clemens, Norton	Private	21	Sept. 8, 1863	Detach. Service, Oct., 1864.
Debarr, Benjamin	Private	32	Sept. 8, 1863	Sick at Winchester, Oct., 1864.
Ervine, Marshall M.	Private	21	Sept. 8, 1863	Sick, U. S. Hospital, Cumberland, Oct. 22, 1862 to March, 1863.
Eakle, Jonathan M.	Private	31	Sept. 8, 1863	Wounded at Lynchburg, June 18, 1864.
Fisher, Asa S.	Private	30	Sept. 8, 1863	Detach. Service, April, 1864.
Fisher, Zebadec	Private	18	Sept. 8, 1863	Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Fisher, Jacob W.	Private	23	Sept. 8, 1863	
Flannagan, James	Private	46	Sept. 8, 1863	
Forinash, Charles	Private	25	Sept. 8, 1863	Sick at Cumberland, Jan. 1863.
Grady, John	Private	35	Sept. 8, 1863	Sick at Cumberland, May, 1863.
Garther, George W.	Private	20	Dec. 12, 1863	
Hughes, Houston J.	Private	26	Sept. 8, 1863	Sick at Baltimore, August, 1864.
Hendline, Andrew J.	Private	24	Sept. 8, 1863	
Hall, James F.	Private	18	Sept. 8, 1863	
Hingman, Alfred	Private	22	Sept. 8, 1863	
Hiner, Sylvester	Private	20	Sept. 8, 1863	
Jeffries, Levi B.	Private	18	Sept. 8, 1863	Wounded at Winchester, Sept. 12, 1864.
Jeffries, John S.	Private	34	Sept. 8, 1863	
Jackson, John W.	Private	20	Sept. 8, 1863	Died of fever at Chapins Farm, Va., March 14, 1865.
Loeh, Joseph	Private	21	Sept. 8, 1863	
Lawrence, William A.	Private	30	Sept. 8, 1863	
McWhorter, S.	Private	15	Sept. 8, 1863	
Mulkinax, Samuel B.	Private	25	Sept. 8, 1863	
Morris, Curtis	Private	23	Sept. 8, 1863	
Mason, James K. P.	Private	19	Sept. 8, 1863	
Niar, William H.	Private	22	Sept. 8, 1863	
Pumphrey, F. M.	Private	19	Sept. 8, 1863	



NAME	Rank	Age	When Mustered into Service	REMARKS
Ratliff, William H.	Private	20	Sept. 8, 1862	Detach. Service, October, 1864.
Rexroad, Uriah	Private	18	Sept. 8, 1862	
Strawser, William	Private	18	Sept. 8, 1862	Wounded at Lynchburg, June 18, 1864.
Stutler, Stephen	Private	23	Sept. 8, 1862	
Simpson, John B.	Private	18	Sept. 8, 1862	Detach. Service, October, 1864.
Starcher, George W.	Private	19	Sept. 8, 1862	Wounded at Berryville, Sept. 3, 1864.
Sibole, Robert S.	Private	19	Sept. 8, 1862	
Swisher, W. D.	Private	18	Sept. 8, 1862	Died at Cumberland, Dec. 4, 1862.
Straley, David B.	Private	21	Sept. 8, 1862	Killed at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Taylor, Albert	Private	19	Sept. 8, 1862	
Taylor, George W.	Private	18	Sept. 8, 1862	
Taylor, Sandy	Private	25	Sept. 8, 1862	Wounded and captured, June 18, 1864; died at Wiltzington, N. C., Mar. 22, 1865.
Taylor, Bradley	Private	21	Sept. 8, 1862	
Taylor, W. H.	Private	25	Sept. 8, 1862	
Taylor, Noah	Private	21	Sept. 8, 1862	
Warner, William D.	Private	24	Sept. 8, 1862	
Williams, Edward J.	Private	24	Sept. 8, 1862	
Wilson, Jasper	Private	21	Sept. 8, 1862	
Waggoner, M. G.	Private	20	Sept. 8, 1862	
Yoke, William J.	Private	18	Mar. 1, 1864	
Lawson, David B.	Private	18	Sept. 8, 1862	Missing in action at Lynchburg, June 1, '64.
Batson, William C.	1st Lt.	..	Sept. 8, 1862	Discharged by Board of Examiners April 16, 1863.
Cutright, Miffin	2nd Lt.	..	Dec. 10, 1862	Resigned Nov. 23, 1864, at Winchester.
Taylor, Morris J.	Private	32	Sept. 8, 1862	Discharged at Cumberland, Feb. 13, 1863.
Atkinson, William A.	Corp'l	22	Sept. 8, 1862	Trans. Invalid Corps, June 15, 1864.
Burrough, George W.	Private	22	Sept. 8, 1862	Trans. Invalid Corps, June 15, 1864.
Hall, Edward H.	1st Lt.	23	Sept. 8, 1862	Died of fever at Cumberland, Nov. 16, 1862.
Thornhill, William	Sgt.	21	Sept. 8, 1862	Died of wounds received in action June 12, 1864.
Alender, James	Private	18	April 20, 1864	Died of wounds received in action June 12, 1864.
Ford, Thaddeus C.	Private	24	Sept. 8, 1862	Died at Weston, March 30, 1863.
Flesher, Benton	Private	20	Sept. 8, 1862	Killed at Berryville, Sept. 3, 1864.
Jones, William	Private	22	Sept. 8, 1862	Drowned in Potomac, March 16, 1864.
Keyser, John S.	Private	18	Jan. 1, 1864	Died at Lynchburg, June 18, 1864.
Yoke, John R.	Private	34	Sept. 8, 1862	Died of fever at Grafton, May 17, 1864.

Return of Capt. Michael Egan's Company "B" of the 15th Regiment West Virginia Infantry Volunteers, stationed at Camp Russell, Va., December 3, 1864, under command of Patrick Powers, 2nd Lieutenant, with additional notes from report of 1865.

NAME	Rank	Age	When Mustered into Service	REMARKS
Egan, Michael	Captain	36	Sept. 1, 1862	Captured at Meadow Bluff, May 9, 1864; escaped Nov. 4, 1864.
Nicholas, William J.	1st Lt.	27	Sept. 1, 1862	Promoted Captain of Co. D, Oct. 27, 1862.
Detamore, John W.	1st Lt.	36	Sept. 1, 1862	Sick at Indianapolis, Sept., 1864; wounded at Berryville.
Powers, Patrick	2nd Lt.	26	Sept. 1, 1862	Promoted from Sgt. vice Detamore promoted Oct. 27, 1863.
Maye, Lawrence	1st Sgt.	38	Sept. 1, 1862	
Bolt, Hodgman	2nd Sgt.	29	Sept. 1, 1862	
Ward, John D.	Sgt.	21	Sept. 1, 1862	
Davis, James T.	Sgt.	30	Sept. 1, 1862	Sick at Sandy Hook, August, 1864.
Fisher, George A.	Sgt.	18	Sept. 1, 1862	
Wood, A. J.	Corp'l	32	Sept. 1, 1862	Promoted to Sergeant.
Bush, John J.	Corp'l	35	Sept. 1, 1862	
Moneypenny, T. W.	Corp'l	21	Sept. 1, 1862	
Montgomery, Henry	Corp'l	34	Sept. 1, 1862	Discharged for disability March 12, 1865; Captured at Berryville Sept. 3, 1864.
Mullis, Patrick	Corp'l	25	Sept. 1, 1862	
Richbough, A. E.	Corp'l	25	Sept. 1, 1862	Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Ellis, James F.	Corp'l	23	Sept. 1, 1862	Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864; died at Salisbury Prison, N. C., Feb. 13, 1865.
Brown, Thomas	Corp'l	31	Mar. 31, 1864	Wounded at Winchester, Sept. 9, 1864.
Hitt, Joseph W.	Corp'l	30	Sept. 1, 1862	Killed in action near Lynchburg, June 18, 1864.
Tanner, John	Wagoner	59	Sept. 1, 1862	
Adams, Isaac	Private	48	Sept. 1, 1862	Working on fortifications at Washington, Nov., 1864; discharged for disability Jan. 31, 1865.
Arbogast, Daniel	Private	27	Sept. 1, 1862	
Bailey, Albert	Private	29	Sept. 1, 1862	
Butcher, Michael E.	Private	23	Sept. 1, 1862	Discharged from Fort Monroe May 27, 1865, O. W. D.
Borkhammer, Joseph	Private	18	Sept. 1, 1862	Discharged for disability, Feb. 29, 1865.
Burns, Patrick	Private	21	Sept. 1, 1862	
Bailey, Philander	Private	18	Sept. 1, 1862	Died at New Creek, Nov. 1, 1862, of measles.
Brown, Jesse	Private	34	Sept. 1, 1862	
Rowan, John E.	Private	18	Mar. 31, 1864	Deserted since July 27, 1864.
Bush, Henry H.	Private	21	Sept. 1, 1862	Captured at Meadow Bluff, May 19, 1864; died at Andersonville.
Crawford, Joseph	Private	18	May 31, 1864	Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Clark, John	Private	25	Mar. 31, 1864	Deserted at Wheeling, March 31, 1864.
Carney, Michael	Private	26	Sept. 1, 1862	Discharged for disability, March 12, 1865.
Cutright, Isaac	Private	25	Sept. 1, 1862	
Conrad, George W.	Private	29	Sept. 1, 1862	
Crowl, John W.	Private	25	Sept. 1, 1862	
Dalry, Charles	Private	19	Mar. 31, 1864	Died at Charles Town, May 9, 1864.
Davis, Lorenzo L.	Private	19	Oct. 18, 1862	
Davis, William H.	Private	35	Sept. 1, 1862	Sick at Sandy Hook, August, 1864.
Doory, John	Private	32	Sept. 1, 1862	
Dinsmore, John G.	Private	26	Sept. 1, 1862	Regimental Armorer since March 1, 1863.
Dodson, Charles E.	Private	18	Mar. 31, 1864	
Finster, Simon	Private	39	Sept. 1, 1862	
Fisher, Jacob G.	Private	37	Sept. 1, 1862	Wounded at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Gaston, James	Private	22	Sept. 1, 1862	
Horan, Peter	Private	20	Sept. 1, 1862	
Horan, Kieran	Private	23	Sept. 1, 1862	Killed in action at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, '64.
Hanson, Charles W.	Private	20	Sept. 1, 1862	Sick at Charleston, June, 1864.
Hacker, William G.	Private	22	Sept. 1, 1862	Discharged May 27, 1865, O. W. D.
Hell, Joseph	Private	43	Sept. 1, 1862	Wounded at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Hines, Thomas	Private	18	Sept. 1, 1862	Killed in action near Staunton, June 10, '64.
Jones, Benjamin S.	Private	23	Sept. 1, 1862	Sick at Claryville, June, 1864.
Jenkins, Joseph	Private	18	June 20, 1863	Absent without leave, June 9, 1864.
Jewell, Albert	Private	46	Sept. 1, 1862	Discharged for disability Dec. 9, 1862, at New Creek.
Knapp, William T.	Private	31	Sept. 1, 1862	Wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Lamb, Skidmore	Private	22	Sept. 1, 1862	
Lital, James	Private	18	Mar. 31, 1864	Deserted July 9, 1864.
Laurell, John	Private	27	Sept. 1, 1862	Captured at Cedar Creek Oct. 19, 1864, sent to Salisbury Prison, N. C.

NAME	Rank	Age	When Mustered into Service	REMARKS
Moneypenny, James.....	Private	18	Sept. 1, 1862	Wounded at Snickers Gap, July 18, 1864. Died of fever at Wheeling, Oct. 14, 1864. Captured at Berryville Sept. 3, 1864, sent to Salisbury Prison, N. C. Sick at Winchester, Sept., 1864. Died of wounds received at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864. Deserted at Romney, Oct. 16, 1863.
Moneypenny, William.....	Private	37	Sept. 1, 1862	
Moneypenny, Napoleon.....	Private	22	Sept. 1, 1862	
Moneypenny, Henry.....	Private	28	Sept. 1, 1862	
Moneypenny, Albert.....	Private	29	Sept. 1, 1862	Wounded at Hatchers Run. Discharged O. W. D. May 27, 1865.
Means, Isaac.....	Private	38	Sept. 1, 1862	
Murphy, John W.....	Private	18	June 20, 1863	Wounded at Snickers Gap, July 18, 1864. Discharged O. W. D. May 19, 1865. Captured at Charles Town, Aug. 10, 1864. Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864. Wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Means, Calvin.....	Private	30	Sept. 1, 1862	
McCudden, James.....	Private	23	Sept. 1, 1862	
McManus, Patrick.....	Private	21	Sept. 1, 1862	
Newcomb, John.....	Private	43	Sept. 1, 1862	Wounded at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864. Discharged O. W. D. May 19, 1865. Captured at Charles Town, Aug. 10, 1864. Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864. Wounded at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Nicholas, Carr.....	Private	19	Sept. 1, 1862	
Nicholas, M. C.....	Private	28	Sept. 1, 1862	
Osborne, Harrison.....	Private	25	Sept. 1, 1862	
Patton, Hinton.....	Private	21	Sept. 1, 1862	Wounded at Snickers Gap, July 18, 1864. Discharged for disability at Cumberland March 20, 1865. Sick at Clarryville, Nov., 1862. Discharged April 3, 1865. Died June 10, 1864 of wounds received near Staunton, Va. Died of wounds received at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864. Died of fever at Baltimore, Sept. 13, 1864. Deserted at Back Creek, August, 1863. Captured at Snickers Gap, July 18, 1864; died at Danville, Dec. 24, 1864. Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864. Deserted at Back Creek, June, 1863.
Phinket, James.....	Private	18	Sept. 1, 1862	
Pletcher, Jonathan.....	Private	27	Sept. 1, 1862	
Pletcher, William H.....	Private	24	Sept. 1, 1862	
Pletcher, Jacob H.....	Private	24	Sept. 1, 1862	Sick at Clarryville, May, 1863. Died of wounds received at Winchester, Sept. 19, 1864.
Rohrbough, John G.....	Private	19	Sept. 1, 1862	
Swecker, Manley.....	Private	19	Sept. 1, 1862	
Steinbeck, George W.....	Private	19	Sept. 1, 1862	
Sleeth, Adam C.....	Private	25	Sept. 1, 1862	Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864; was in Salisbury Prison; died at Balti- more March 19, 1865. Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Summons, Waah.....	Private	25	Sept. 1, 1862	
Shearer, Andrew.....	Private	27	Sept. 1, 1862	
Shearer, Henry.....	Private	25	Sept. 1, 1862	
Shoulders, Jacob L.....	Private	24	Sept. 1, 1862	Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864; was in Salisbury Prison; died at Balti- more March 19, 1865. Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Sprouse, William.....	Private	25	Sept. 1, 1862	
Sheffer, John T.....	Private	32	Sept. 1, 1862	
Sneed, Achilles H.....	Private	28	Sept. 1, 1862	
Taylor, James.....	Private	30	Sept. 1, 1862	Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864; was in Salisbury Prison; died at Balti- more March 19, 1865. Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Turner, Johnson.....	Private	33	Sept. 1, 1862	
West, Charles.....	Private	26	Sept. 1, 1862	
West, George.....	Private	38	Sept. 1, 1862	
West, Alexander.....	Private	28	Sept. 1, 1862	Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864; was in Salisbury Prison; died at Balti- more March 19, 1865. Captured at Cedar Creek, Oct. 19, 1864.
Waldeck, P. M.....	Private	21	Sept. 1, 1862	
Ward, Henry M.....	Private	19	Sept. 1, 1862	
Woolter, Albert.....	Private	18	Sept. 1, 1862	
Wilkinson, Joshua S.....	Private	21	June 20, 1863	

## CHAPTER THIRTEEN

### "STONEWALL" JACKSON IN LEWIS COUNTY.

"There was everything in the child to betoken the great man. The more intimate I get with his life the greater charm it has," wrote Sarah N. Randolph, one of Stonewall Jackson's biographers to Mrs. Alfred Neale, of Parkersburg, on August 17, 1871. And such is the general impression of all people who for a moment pause to consider the life of the great captain the Civil War brought forth, and whose early life is inseparable with the story of Lewis County. From the time of his birth in the town of Clarksburg, until the setting of the star of a great American soldier on May 10, 1863, at Chancellorsville, the story of his life reads like a romance, but one in which "truth is stranger than fiction."

Thomas Jackson was born January 21, 1824, the third child of Jonathan and Julia Beckwith Neale Jackson. The first few years of his life were filled with family adversities. March 26, 1826, his father died, his oldest sister a few days before; and the young widow with three little children left with meager means. In 1830 his mother married (2) Blake Woodson, of Cumberland County, Virginia, and removed to present Fayette County, where she died the following year. The children in the meantime had been placed with relatives, Thomas going to the old Jackson home at Jacksons Mills, then occupied by his step-grandmother (Mrs. Edward Jackson) and several uncles and aunts. Here in the large hewn-log house that stood in the present apple orchard, he lived for almost twelve years, and at intermittent periods thereafter.

Young as he was he soon became well known for his dependability and honesty. He at once set about becoming acquainted with and participating in every activity of the farm; raising chickens, helping care for the sheep, and later wore clothes made from the wool that came from the Hays' carding mill. Within a few years it was no unusual sight to see him driving oxen hitched to logs, sometimes 40 feet long, hauling them to the saw mill maintained as an adjunct to the "grist" mill—the remains of which still stand. Across the river from the home was a private race track and here he tried his hand at riding Cummins Jackson's horses in the races. His excellence caused him to be selected to ride in a great competitive race on Freeman's Creek, which is yet the talk of the old residents. And it soon became bad luck to have a hunting party and not have the lad along, it mattered not whether in the day for deer, or at night for the raccoon.

To secure an education and to improve himself seemed to be an aim always in his mind. His efforts along this line were many and varied. One such deal almost got him into trouble. The "camphene" lamp had not reached the Valley yet; candles were a luxury and borrowed books



STONEWALL JACKSON,  
Lieutenant General, C. S. A.



were to be read and returned with the utmost speed. He made arrangements with one of the slaves to furnish pine knots for light, and in return he would teach them to write "just like Mr. Ray taught me." The result was only fair. The light was secured and many hours spent in long evenings in this way, but the student to be, learning to write, wrote out a pass through the "underground railroad" and ran away. Happily, his Uncle Cummins Jackson was so taken with the boy's earnestness that it was overlooked.

It was no unusual matter for Weston folks to be solicited to buy maple sugar, which Jackson made with his own hands and the help of "Celia," the faithful slave who cared for the house. The sale of fish also furnished further remuneration.

During the winter of 1836-7, under the leadership of his brother, Warren, they set out down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers to seek fortune, but soon returned without it. The summer of 1837 found him working on the old Parkersburg and Staunton Pike under Major Minter Bailey, and who was ever ready to answer the multitude of questions asked about all engineering problems. The winter of 1839 was spent in school in Lewis County's first court house building, under the instruction of Alexander Scott Withers, a brilliant writer and scholar who was much attached to his quiet student. Mathew Edmiston, a brilliant young lawyer, arrived in the winter of 1839 and with him brought a small library of choice books. Jackson at once repaired to the office of Edmiston, who not only loaned him books, but helped him in his studies.

About this time Jackson came into possession of a great desire—a violin, and he soon learned to play. Several stories are handed down in this connection and later his companions at West Point set down his attempts to play a flute. At the same time the great Christian character which so set him apart began to crystallize as shown in his letters.

The spring of 1840 found Colonel Withers a member of the county court along with Major Minter Bailey. They set out to get Jackson a job and June 11, 1841, he walked out of the court room a full-fledged constable, a sort of "minor sheriff" in that day. He at once set about his duties and filled the office with industry and fidelity. The constablenesship only lasted a year, for a far greater opportunity arose.

Congressman Samuel L. Hays announced that he had a vacancy at West Point for a cadet, and young Jackson quickly grasped the chance. Three other applicants appeared, J. N. Camden, G. J. Butcher and J. A. J. Lightburn, who later became a brigadier general in the Federal Army. A sort of local examination was held at the Bailey Hotel and Gibson J. Butcher was selected. Butcher left for West Point, found it was not to his liking and came home. Here again was an opportunity for Jackson, and he appealed to Captain George Jackson and Jonathan M. Bennett, the latter a rising young lawyer of 26, then residing on the site of the Bennett Memorial in Court Street, Weston. "I know I have the energy and I think I have the intellect. I am very ignorant but I can make it up in study," he told Mr. Bennett. On June 17, Mr. Hays in Wash-

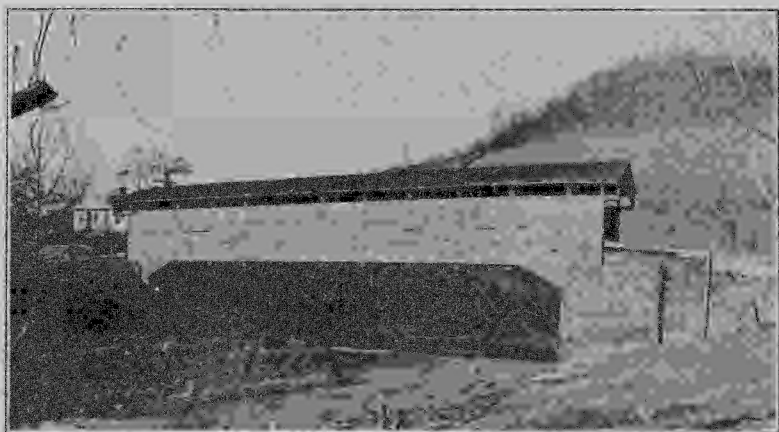
ington found himself confronted with a determined young man with his few belongings in saddle pockets. He presented a letter from Butcher in which was set forth, "Mr. Jackson will deliver this letter to you, who is an applicant for the appointment."

On July 1, 1842, he was admitted to West Point and thereafter each year during the encampment period returned to Weston and Jacksons Mills for a visit. During the summer of 1844 an incident took place which is worthy of notice.

Dressed in a brand new uniform, mounted on one of the fine horses from the Jackson stables, he set out one Sunday to attend church at Broad Run. With him rode Miss Caroline Norris, Sylvanus White and others. Crossing the West Fork River at Withers Ford, the water was some three feet deep, and his horse stumbled, precipitating the future general into the river. His companions were alarmed and when he arose and remounted proposed that they turn back and let him get some dry clothes. "It will soon be church time and we must not be late," he replied, and in this condition went on to church.

Graduating from West Point he paid a visit to Weston in the summer of 1846. Colonel William McKinley was holding the annual muster of the One Hundred and Fifty-ninth Virginia Militia. Jackson was requested to take command of one company, which he did after some discussion. McKinley later failed to give the proper command. Jackson's company was headed up Main Street, so he went on. Afterwards he explained he was simply "obeying orders." Within a short time he was "obeying orders" in the War with Mexico, where he achieved distinction and merited promotions.

Following his return to the States he made several more visits back to his boyhood home, the last during the summer of 1857. With this the narrative of his connection with Lewis County comes to a close, but his heart was ever with this region as shown in his letters in connection with political matters therein up until his death. In the war that followed, he with many others brave and true fought for the right as they saw it. Today we are all content to leave Jackson in his place of honor among the great captains of all time, "who to the renown of a great soldier and unselfish patriot added the brighter fame of a Christian hero."



Bridge over West Fork of the Monongahela at "Barnes Mills" or Bendale. An important outpost during the war, and where McKinley served as a picket.



Barnes' Mills



CONRAD'S STATION

## CHAPTER FOURTEEN

### WILLIAM MCKINLEY, THE SOLDIER, IN WEST VIRGINIA.

The morning of the 29th of July 1861, dawned dark and gloomy on the little town of Weston, in Lewis County, then in Virginia. Incessant rains had swollen the West Fork of the Monongahela beyond its banks, and the "turnpikes" were heavy with mud. Suddenly a courier swept by the Bailey Hotel on his way to the headquarters of "Camp Tyler," and within a short time the regimental band of the Seventh Ohio Infantry swung into Main Street, with welcoming strains to a long line of infantry slowly toiling up the Clarksburg Pike into town. It proved to be the Twenty-third Ohio Volunteers, which moving forward from Camp Chase, Ohio, had detrained at Clarksburg on the 27th and moved forward to Weston, 25 miles to the south, on the way to the "front" in the impending Civil War.

The regiment came to a halt near the street intersection with the old Parkersburg and Staunton Pike, the long line extending far into the distance. Stragglers made up of Ohio youths not inured to such tasks were to be found even beyond, and equipment could be found scattered along the route far below the village of Jane Lew. At the head rode Colonel E. B. Scammon, destined to rise to the rank of brigadier general. And, indeed, rarely had any regiment such a brilliant personnel. The brigadier commander was none other than William S. Rosecrans, graduate of West Point, and later commander of the Army of the Cumberland. The lieutenant colonel was Stanley Matthews, brilliant barrister and later member of the United States Supreme Court, whose legal ability was at once called into action when some of his men killed a farmer's sheep. The senior member was none other than Rutherford B. Hayes. Little did he know that in the ranks of Company E, halted in front of the Camden home, stood two eighteen-year-old privates, cousins, one of whom would enter the halls of Congress as he took up the duties of President of the United States.

"Column left" came a command and Company E, composed almost entirely of youths from Poland, Ohio, swung into Third Street, and was soon drawn up in front of the little brick Methodist Church building that was to be company headquarters. Soon members were gathered in groups about the town, or were viewing with interest the 1,200-foot foundations of the "Trans-Allegheny Asylum." But not so with the two cousins, both of whom hastened to write home. Angus Reger, courier attached to Captain William Leib's "express," soon set out for Clarksburg, bearing in the mail two letters. One was from William McKinley Osborne, later Consul General to London. The other was from "Private Wm. McKinley, Jr.," to Mrs. William McKinley, Sr., revealing

even then that attitude toward his mother maintained until her death in 1897, and which endeared our martyred President to all people.

Within a few days, after formal "guard mount" the future President entered upon his first duties, that of picket, a dangerous task, even at times from those who advanced with a certificate setting forth that the bearer, "a loyal citizen is permitted to pass picket guard on every lane and road." His first station, tradition relates, was at Maxwells Bridge on the Buckhannon road, and which regimental "grape vine talk" related was haunted. Then next came a period of service at Barnes Mill, at Bendale, south of Weston. This was a most strategic point, controlling two routes to the interior, and at the time every shadow magnified itself into bodies of invading Confederates. Here the Weston and Gauley Pike crosses the West Fork of Monongahela, passing through the historic old Chenoweth bridge erected in 1853-4. Above it stood the quaint old mill overshadowed by the old manor house. The great bend was a place of rugged beauty by day and of ghostly silence by night. Here for about a month McKinley assisted, occupying a place of great responsibility often under circumstances that would have tried the soul of one of less resolute character.

In the latter part of August the regiment in two sections moved out of Weston for the "front." The 31st found McKinley's company passing "Conrads Station" and the night in camp at Camdens Meadows at Jacksonville, little knowing that they would advance over the same road the next year in winter's snow and mud. September 1st found them at Bulltown. Joining Rosecran's main command, they moved forward into Nicholas County, where on the evening of September 10th Company E gained its first reputation as a fighting unit, in a skirmish with the Confederates under General Floyd. The regiment followed the retreating forces of Floyd to the base of Big Sewell mountain, and then went into winter quarters at Camp Ewing on New River. Here many of McKinley's comrades fell before dreaded pneumonia. The winter was spent in drill and discipline. April 15, 1862, found McKinley at Fayetteville advanced to the rank of commissary sergeant.

Leaving winter quarters on April 22nd, the regiment moved forward and occupied Princeton, where it was attacked by General Heth on May 8th. Falling back to the narrows of New River, re-enforcements were received and Princeton re-occupied. The Confederates having cut the line of supplies, a retreat was ordered to Flat Top Mountain, from which point the regiment moved down the Kanawha Valley, arriving at Camp Piatt, a few miles above Charleston, on August 18th. After a rest of a few days McKinley's company was soon on the way by the river route to Parkersburg, where the regiment entrained for Washington. September 17th found them in the great conflict of Antietam or Sharpsburg in the thick of the fray in which men from the Kanawha division fell on all sides. McKinley's activities won for him a promotion to second lieutenant of Company D. Lieutenant Colonel Hayes, who was wounded in the same battle, set down in his journal that McKinley was "an exceed-



ingly bright, intelligent and gentlemanly young officer. He promises to be one of the best."

On October 15th the regiment arrived in Clarksburg and once again McKinley passed through Weston, Bulltown, Sutton and Summersville, over the same toilsome route pursued in 1861. The period from the middle of November until March 15, 1863, was spent in winter quarters at Gauley Bridge. McKinley in the meantime (February 7th) being advanced to first lieutenant of his old company. Moving down the Kanawha River, the regiment entered camp in West Charleston, and with the exception of one expedition to Hockingport, on the Ohio, during John Morgan's "raid," a long period of inactivity was now entered upon. Little occurred to break the monotony of camp life except the attractions of the town out of which evolved the "Capital" of the new State of West Virginia, born during their occupation. The men complained bitterly of constant drilling and no fighting.

It was not until April 29, 1864, that the regiment moved up the Kanawha River to present Marmet, preparatory to joining the "Dublin Raid." On May 9th McKinley's company lived up to its Antietam reputation in the battle of Cloyd Mountain. After a minor affair at New River Bridge and the operations of Hunter in the Upper Valley, the regiment again entered Charleston on July 1st. Leaving by river for Parkersburg after a ten days' rest, McKinley is found in the operations of the eastern "panhandle." At the battle of Kernstown on July 24th under orders from Hayes, he rode into the "very jaws of death" to rescue a forgotten regiment. For this he was made captain of Company G on the 25th.

The fall of 1864 still found McKinley in this region, and here near Martinsburg, on West Virginia soil, the soldier boy of eighteen in 1861, now of legal age, cast his first vote. The "booth" was an ambulance, and the ballot box was an empty candle case. Being then detailed as Assistant Adjutant General on the staff of Governor S. C. Carroll, the narrative of his services in West Virginia comes to an end. The regiment, however, returned to Grafton in January, 1865.

McKinley's services could scarcely go unnoticed in higher circles, and on March 15, 1865, he was breveted major for "gallant and meritorious services." As fate decreed he was to live to occupy the chair of "A. Lincoln," who signed his commission, and like him to die at the hands of an assassin. And no greater compliment could be paid his memory than the words of ex-President Hayes, who in 1891, said of his services in West Virginia: "The night was never too dark, the weather was never too cold; there was no sleet or storm, or hail or rain or snow that was in the way of his prompt and efficient performance of every duty."

## CHAPTER FIFTEEN

### MEMORIES: WHEN A GHOST IS NOT A GHOST.

After nearly seventy-five years of the hardest kind of life, standing like a silent sentinel watching the encroaching iron and cement age, still survives an early Chenoweth bridge, in the suburbs of Weston, West Virginia. Born, as it were, in an act of the Virginia Assembly, on March 13, 1847, which provided that bridges be built over the West Fork at Weston and "across Stone Coal Creek," it has had a long and honorable career. And who would say that it did not have a romantic origin.

Lemuel Chenoweth, of Philippi, always interested in road building, especially in western Virginia, where good roads were unknown, designed it, taking his model to Richmond, he appeared before the Board of Public Works in competition with others, and what did they do? Laughed at him. Picking up his rough model, each end was placed on a chair and he jumped squarely in the center thereof. "I defy any of you to do likewise," he said, and none did. He got the contract, and that he builded well is self-evident. By 1850 "Maxwell's Ford" a hated place in time of freshet was passed over in comfort and safety.

This structure is not as large, nor as pretentious as the noted Maulsby Bridge below Clarksburg, lately deserted by the State Road Commission, but about it a shroud of romance, part of the legends of time, but much of truth, has been woven. And could it but set down the observations of years, wondrous narrative it would make. It has had its meed of visitors from the lowly tramp to the highest in the nation. William McKinley served as picket and Rutherford B. Hayes inspected the outpost there in the Civil War. Even George B. McClellan, the "Little Napoleon" of the Union soldiers, rode out from Buckhannon and "looked it over." Whitelaw Reid, soldier-writer, stopped to chat and pick up an item for his Cincinnati paper, and then did not stop himself until he became editor of the New York Tribune and Ambassador to England.

And of romantic tales of war and peace there would be a plenty. A groan of pain would come forth with the plaint that a maddened driver of artillery in Imboden's command, "tore in my side a great gaping wound" with the hubs of an artillery caisson. And then again, "Did not the men tether their horses to my side beams and let them nibble until one would think a beaver had worked on them." And continuing, "did not every man think it right to cut his name on my sides and look where a shivering sentry stood and carved 'Samuel Knight, Co. E, 6 Reg. Va. Nov. 7, 1863, it's d—n cold tonight.'"

Turning from war one may look further and see engraved the names of many young men and young women out for a Sunday stroll. Among

them two who have been spared to head one of Weston's most splendid families to this day.

But on with the story of a ghost that was not a ghost.

It was in the month of June, 1861; McClellan and his army had occupied northern western Virginia. The Seventh Ohio Infantry, commanded by Colonel E. B. Tyler, had occupied the little town of Weston. Regimental headquarters were established near the ruins of the Caleb Bog-gess home, on the then property of the State of Virginia. To the south-west, beyond a shield of trees, could dimly be made out the beginning of the Trans-Allegheny Lunatic Asylum.

Charles Johns busied himself with the installation of a military tele-graphic system to connect with Clarksburg. By his side stood John Wood, the regimental mail orderly, waiting on Michael Egan, the courier who had left earlier in the day from Clarksburg with the mail. Suddenly there was a noise of resounding hoofs on the floors of the old Second Street covered bridge, and in a cloud of dust appeared the "mail man"—with missives of joy or sorrow as the case might be.

"Well, Major, what luck?" quierier Wood, as the courier dismounted.

"Not much. Got shot at twice below Jane Lew, and suppose before I get to Conrads Station some bushwhacker will get me."

"Oh, well! If I were you I would get myself a company and do some fighting myself," replied Wood, as he proceeded to sort out the mail, some addressed to men who made history later.

"That's just what I will do. You know the Egans in old Ireland came from fighting stock," replied the late major of the One Hundred and Ninety-second Virginia Militia, as he mounted his horse and rode away.

"My folks are sending me some shoes. They think we are in for a first-class war," suddenly put in Johns, as he folded a letter and placed it in a pocket. Turning he saw Wood holding a letter in his hand, his face white and drawn. "What's wrong, fellow? Sick?"

"Nothing at all," came the reply, as the orderly vanished in a tent.

The captain of the guard sat upon an army trunk and surveyed his orders for the evening. There were rumors that a Confederate detachment was in Upshur and might come down Skin Creek or Stone Coal. "Order guards at all points to allow no one to pass tonight," he read. "Do not allow those Weston girls to ride out Polk Creek on the army horses. This practice must be stopped. And someone might be killed." "Well, orders are orders," he soliloquized, as he rose to go about his duties. Stepping from his tent he noticed Wood pass the Jackson-Vandervort store and disappear through the bridge.

Guard number ten slowly made his way out the Parkersburg and Staunton Pike to the bridge at Maxwells. Nothing unusual was seen, and in his mind he doubted the stories of impending danger. John Camden and an Edmiston boy, "armed" with a military pass stopped for a moment to talk, returning from the evening occupation of "taking the cows back to the pasture." The stillness of night came on, a flicker-

ing light in the old Maxwell home went out, and no sound arose but the tinkling of the stream. Suddenly a figure appeared in the gloomy approach to the bridge, coming from the direction of the Harrison homestead.

"Halt! Who goes there?"

No answer, only the thump of feet upon the floor. A second challenge and no response and then a flash of flame from the sentinel's gun.

A shrill call "You can't shoot a rebel," another flash, and all was still. Keenly alert for danger from other sources the sentinel awaited the coming of the relief of the guard. It was his first shot in war, and he was overcome with emotion as to what was right, but "orders are orders."

The relief came, the situation was explained, and cautiously advancing into the bridge, devising a light, they found—no one.

"Yes, he is seriously wounded." "I wish you would send for Dr. Camden," said Dr. Cushing, as he finished examining John Wood, who lay unconscious before the assembly at headquarters. Turning to the commanding officer he produced a shattered wooden-framed daguerreotype that had been found in a pocket of the wounded man's clothing.

"This no doubt saved his life, if he lives; I wonder who it is. On the back it says 'To John from Evelyn.' But tell me what happened."

"Well, it was like this," replied the colonel; "the sentry was ordered to shoot and he shot. The second guard after search thought him joking, but when morning came they found blood on the east end of the flooring of the bridge. Further examination showed smears on the top beams on the upper side. All along the great roof beam could be seen the imprint of human hands as though dipped in paint. Lying on it in a precarious situation, fifteen feet above the floor, at the end toward town, was Wood. A detachment of the guard got him down and here he is. I don't know why he did it, for of all persons he knew the orders and that it meant death."

"Well, some things are beyond me," said the physician as he further examined the clothing. "Look, here is a letter. Perhaps it will shed some light on it." Unfolding he read:

"Elmira, Ohio, June 23, 1861.

"Dear John: You know all my people are down in Virginia. I simply cannot let you go on making war against many of my loved ones. You have made your choice and I have made mine. Our engagement is to be considered ended.

"Evelyn."

"That explains it all, but I hope he will get well anyway. Let Dr. Camden examine him when he comes and leave Johns with him. I will go over town and see what I can fix up in the way of a hospital." Cush-

ing slowly walked away meditating upon the singularities of human life.

Consciousness soon returned to Wood. A few days of careful nursing by Johns and the two physicians, recovery was assured. Once again Egan rode up with the mail.

"A letter for you, Wood," said Egan. "Brace up, boy, I'll bet it's good news."

"Well, give it to Johns and let him read it to me. You will have to hunt up another job if I get well, for you certainly fixed me once."

With a laugh and "I was young once myself," the courier vanished in the bridge entrance. Johns with mingled feelings opened the letter and read:

"Elmira, Ohio, June 27, 1861.

"Dear John: No one will ever know the agony I have gone through since writing a note a few days ago. I know now you were only doing your duty. If you still care and feel unworthy I will be waiting for you. Every day I shall pray that God will spare you, and every moment now I shall look forward to your reply.

"Your own ungrateful, Evelyn."

Time has not revealed the sequel to the story. The regiment soon left for the Kanawha Valley, and following them to resume duty was Wood. But gentle reader, who may pause to look upon the evidence still extant by the side of the historic old Parkersburg and Staunton Pike, may you not hope that fate brought the lovers again together, and that "they lived happy ever after."